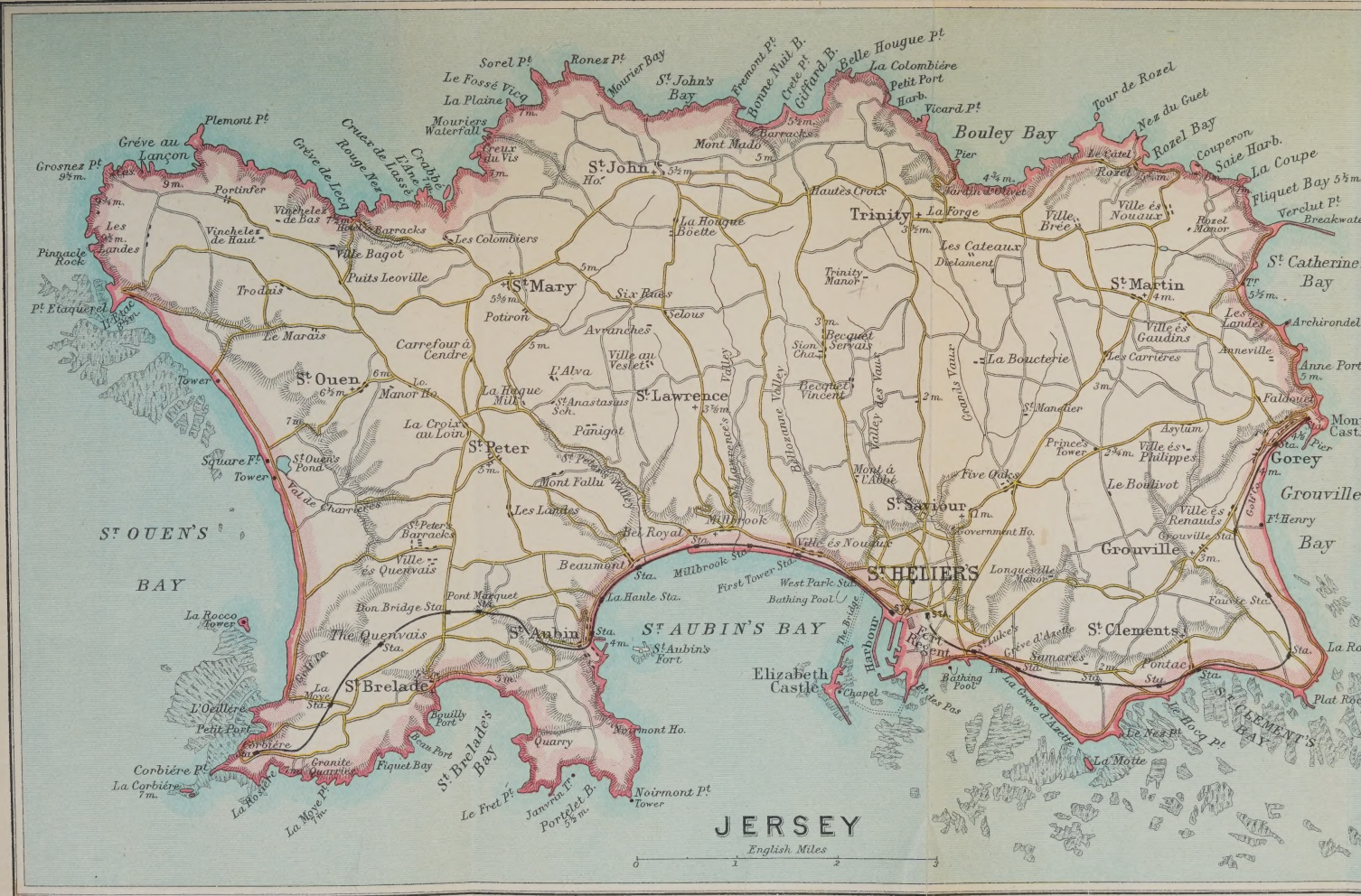




3 1761 03598 3998







THE LITTLE GUIDES

CAMBRIDGE AND ITS
COLLEGES
OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES
ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL
THE TEMPLE
WESTMINSTER ABBEY
THE CATHEDRAL CITIES OF
ENGLAND AND WALES

THE ENGLISH LAKES
THE MALVERN COUNTRY
SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY
SNOWDONIA

BEDFORDSHIRE AND
HUNTINGDONSHIRE
BERKSHIRE
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
THE CHANNEL ISLANDS
CHESHIRE
CORNWALL
CUMBERLAND AND
WESTMORLAND
DERBYSHIRE
DEVON
DORSET
DURHAM
ESSEX
GLOUCESTERSHIRE
HAMPSHIRE
HEREFORDSHIRE
HERTFORDSHIRE
THE ISLE OF WIGHT
KENT
LANCASHIRE

LEICESTERSHIRE AND
RUTLAND
LINCOLNSHIRE
LONDON
MIDDLESEX
MONMOUTHSHIRE
NORFOLK
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
NORTHUMBERLAND
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
OXFORDSHIRE
SHROPSHIRE
SOMERSET
STAFFORDSHIRE
SUFFOLK
SURREY
SUSSEX
THE EAST RIDING OF
YORKSHIRE
THE NORTH RIDING OF
YORKSHIRE
THE WEST RIDING OF
YORKSHIRE
WARWICKSHIRE
WILTSHIRE
WORCESTERSHIRE

NORTH WALES
SOUTH WALES
KERRY
BRITTANY
NORMANDY
ROME
SICILY
YORK



WATER LANE, LA COUTURI, GUERNSEY

HE
B5834c

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

By
E. E. BICKNELL

*With Thirty-two Illustrations
and Five Maps*

"The sweet land laughs from sea to sea,
Filled full of sun."

LONDON
METHUEN & CO. LTD.
36 Essex St. Strand

342054
4. 10. 37.

Second Edition, Revised

DA

670

C4B5

1923

First Published *April 1910*
Second Edition, Revised *1923*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

PLEASANT as all the work on this book has been, the thing that gives me most pleasure in looking back over it is the recollection of the kindness that has been shown me. I do most sincerely thank many Channel Islanders for the trouble they have taken to help a stranger. I wish especially to thank the Rev. Canon E. Luce, Dr O. C. Powell, Mr E. B. Renouf, and Mr J. Sinel for much information and help. I am indebted to the Curators of the Clarendon Press for leave to quote Freeman's *Norman Conquest of England*, to the Société Jersiaise for leave to quote Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*, and to the Editor of the *Evening Post* for leave to take certain information from the interesting series of articles on the Jersey Churches which appeared in this paper.

Will the reader remember that even a good cliff path is rough ; that distances, except where there is a special word of explanation, are measured from the chief town of the island ; and that where I fall into error I shall be grateful to anyone who will write and explain to me my mistake.

CONTENTS

CHAP.	PAGE
I. THE POSITION, AREA AND PHYSICAL FEATURES, GEOLOGY, POPULATION AND CLIMATE OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	I
II. THE INHABITANTS, LANGUAGE, AGRI- CULTURE AND GRANITE TRADE OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	14
III. A NOTE ON THE HISTORY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	28
IV. CONSTITUTION AND LAW, FEUDALISM, MILITIA AND REGULAR FORCES OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	45
V. ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	70
VI. REVENUE, IMPORTS AND EXPORTS, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, CUR- RENCY, COINAGE, SEAL AND FLAG OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	76
VII. FAUNA AND FLORA OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	81
VIII. ANTIQUITIES OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	89
IX. JERSEY: ST HELIER	97
X. JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH AND EAST	112

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

CHAP.	PAGE
XI. JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH-EAST . . .	129
XII. JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH . . .	133
XIII. JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH-WEST AND WEST .	138
XIV. JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST . . .	146
XV. GUERNSEY: ST PETER PORT .	154
XVI. GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE SOUTH-EAST AND SOUTH .	171
XVII. GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE SOUTH AND SOUTH-WEST .	177
XVIII. GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE WEST AND NORTH-WEST .	182
XIX. GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE NORTH-WEST . . .	188
XX. GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE NORTH. . . .	191
XXI. ALDERNEY. . . .	198
XXII. SARK	211
XXIII. HERM AND JETHOU . . .	225
BIBLIOGRAPHY	228
INDEX	232

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

SKETCH MAP OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS	<i>Front Cover</i>
WATER LANE, MOULIN HUET, GUERNSEY	<i>Frontispiece</i>
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
ON THE NORTH COAST, JERSEY	FACING PAGE 3
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
THE CORBIÈRE LIGHTHOUSE, JERSEY	4
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
SAINT'S BAY, GUERNSEY, WITH MOULIN HUET BEYOND	7
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
A SCENE IN JERSEY	24
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
NOIRMONT POINT, JERSEY	43
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
LE CREUX ES FAIËS, GUERNSEY	89
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
THE HARBOUR, ST HELIER	97
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

	FACING PAGE
ST AUBIN, JERSEY	99
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
MONT ORGUEIL CASTLE, JERSEY	115
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	
BOULEY BAY, JERSEY	131
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
BONNE-NUIT BAY, JERSEY	132
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
VINCHELEZ LANE, JERSEY	141
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
L'ETAC, JERSEY	144
<i>(By permission of Geo. E. Webster, Esq.)</i>	
ST LAWRENCE VALLEY, JERSEY	146
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
PORTELET BAY, JERSEY	149
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
VALETTE ESPLANADE, ST PETER PORT . .	155
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	
THE HARBOUR, ST PETER PORT	159
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
A ROOM IN HAUTEVILLE HOUSE, ST PETER PORT	169
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	
FERMAIN BAY, GUERNSEY	171
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
MOULIN HUET BAY AND JERBOURG	172
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
SAINT'S BAY, GUERNSEY	175
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
LA MOYE, GUERNSEY	177
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	
THE GOUFFRE, GUERNSEY	178
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
ST SAMPSON'S CHURCH, GUERNSEY	192
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
VALE CASTLE, GUERNSEY	194
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
THE COUPÉE, SARK	211
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	
A WOOD IN SARK	212
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

	FACING PAGE
THE CREUX HARBOUR, SARK	214
<i>(From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co.)</i>	
DIXCART BAY, SARK	216
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
HÂVRE GOSSELIN LANDING SEEN FROM THE MOUTH OF THE GOULIOT CAVE, SARK	220
<i>(From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons.)</i>	
LES AUTELETS AND BRECQHOUE, FROM SARK	223
<i>(From a Photograph by the Photochrom Co.)</i>	

MAPS OF

JERSEY	}	<i>At End of Volume</i>
GUERNSEY		
ALDERNEY		
SARK		

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

CHAPTER I

THE POSITION, AREA AND PHYSICAL FEATURES, GEOLOGY, POPULATION, AND CLIMATE OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

I. POSITION

THE position of the Channel Islands, Iles Normandes, or Iles de la Manche, which lie in the Normanno-Breton Gulf at the entrance of the English Channel, suggest that geographically considered they belong more to France than England. They form, however, part of the British Empire, only the unimportant Chausey Islands being French territory. The Channel Islands are situated between lat. $49^{\circ} 10'$ and $49^{\circ} 42'$ N., and between long. $2^{\circ} 2'$ and $2^{\circ} 40'$ W., Jersey, the most southerly, lying between lat. $49^{\circ} 15\frac{1}{2}'$ and $49^{\circ} 10'$ N., and between long. $2^{\circ} 10'$ and $2^{\circ} 15\frac{1}{2}'$ W.; while Guernsey is further to the W., lying between lat. $49^{\circ} 25'$ and $49^{\circ} 31'$ N., and between long. $2^{\circ} 30'$ and $2^{\circ} 41'$ W. Jersey is 15 m. from the French coast and 120 m. from Southampton. Guernsey lies 15 m. N.W. of Jersey, 6 m. W. of Sark, 16 m. S.W. of Alderney, and 26 m. W.S.W. of Cape La Hague. Alderney lies to the N., between lat. $49^{\circ} 41'$ and $49^{\circ} 45'$ N., and between long. $2^{\circ} 9'$ and $2^{\circ} 14'$ W., and is only $8\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.N.W. of Cape La Hague, and 20 m. from Cherbourg.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

II. AREA AND GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

JERSEY has an area of 28,717 statute acres, being as to the division of its twelve civil parishes, St Helier 2125 acres, St Ouen 3707 acres, St Brelade 3157 acres, Trinity 3030 acres, St Peter 2875 acres, St Martin 2455 acres, St Lawrence 2337 acres, St Saviour 2296 acres, St John 2154 acres, Grouville 1935 acres, St Mary 1602 acres, St Clement 1044. The greatest length, from E. to W., is about 12 m., the greatest width about 6 m. Jersey "is a compact island of oblong form," having the finest cliffs on the N. coast, whence the land falls gently to the S., where low rocks and sandy bays take the place of cliffs. The chief town, St Helier's, and most of the life of the island, lies along this S. coast, which is served by two small railways which run, one W. to the Corbière, the other E. to Gorey; thus connecting the two chief harbours (after St Helier) with the town, by linking it up with St Aubin on the W. and Gorey on the E. For the rest, the villages on the high ground toward the centre of the island and on the N. coast are served by a network of good roads—for which the island has to thank General Don—and charming lanes. E. of St Helier on the S. the coast is flat, and at low water exposes acres of low rocks; W. lies the beautiful expanse of St Aubin's Bay and St Brelade's, separated by Noirmont Pt. On the W. coast is the great sweep of the sandy St Ouen's Bay. The N. coast has the finest coast scenery and beautiful bays. The E. coast is made up of the sandy Grouville Bay and St Catherine's Bay, and though the cliffs are not fine, the coast is very attractive.



AREA AND PHYSICAL FEATURES

“Y^e whole Island espally towards the West, south, and southwest parts is a continued series of hills, dales, and meadows lying betweene them, some indeed stony and barren as to corne, but for the most part capable of some kind of husbandry, as trees and Orchards, or at least pasture of sheepe, and fewell, terne, Furzes, and broome.”¹

Again our author, singing the praises of this delectable island, tells us that :

“Jersey is exceeding lowe on the southeast, south and southwest parts ; and ariseth by degrees, as you goe towards the north, where it is as steepe and higher than a steeple all along that coast from Bouley bay to Gronez Point, & beyond it, & soe difficult of accesse, that Boates onely land there, and that in very fewe & dangerous Creekes, and not at all times neither. . . . These high Clifes, which wee call Falaises, have in some places deepe hollowe dens, which the sea hath made, frequented by Cormorants & other sea fowle which harbour there ; & a kind of wild pigeons, which nestle there in greate numbers. There groweth alsoe greate store of Sampire, a winter sallet, with other hearbs for physick, which are to be found in greate variety, some all along the sea shore, others in the mediterranean parts of the Island, which for quantity and goodnesse of Simples might have been consecrated to Æsculapius, if he had ben as well knowne in these parts, as he was in Greece.

“In this Island, though very high & not very bigg, are soe many springs bubling out most pure and excellent water, that it is a wonder to see it. . . . It can not be denyed but that the sayd Isle of Jersey is much beholding to the Sea ; y^t supplies it so

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

abondantly with bread & firing, that is with Vraic an excellent fewell & manure . . . ; besides fish, nauigation, & other conueniencyes which y^e sea affoards. But if one consider the great diminuçons which y^e said Island hath suffered both of old time & lately by inundations & sands, it wil be hard to say whether those aduantages or these losses be y^e greater.”¹

Indeed, as a whole, Jersey is a most pleasant and charming place; the cliff scenery, especially on the N.W. coast, is really fine, the centre of the island is full of pleasant lanes and valleys, and probably no place better repays the walker. The least attractive part of the island is the low land between Hâvre des Pas and Grouville. Many of the high roads are tedious, but generally an alternative route by lanes offers itself. Very early in February the ground is being prepared for the early potato, and the life and stir attendant on this operation make the country side, especially near the coast, pleasant. Amazingly early also the hedges begin to grow; nowhere does spring come earlier, or in more pleasant guise.

The sea rises no less than 40 ft. at spring tides, owing to the rush of water in St Michael's Bay getting heaped up and blocked back.

The approach to the island is a very beautiful one. After passing the Corbière Pt. (p. 153) and Light-house the steamer passes along the S. coast, opening up some of Jersey's most beautiful bays. St Brelade's Bay (p. 150), one of the most charming in Jersey, is succeeded by Pt. le Fret (p. 150) and Portelet Bay (p. 149), with Janvrin's Island and tower in the centre; then follows Noirmont Pt. and the

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.



THE CORBIÈRE LIGHTHOUSE, JERSEY

AREA AND PHYSICAL FEATURES

great sweep of St Aubin's Bay (p. 149), with St Helier's at its eastern extremity.

N. of Jersey are the three groups of rocks, the Paternosters, the Dirouilles and the Ecréhous, lying about 3 m. off the shore. On the larger of the Ecréhous, the Maître Ile, are remains of an ancient chapel of the Virgin. An old deed of 1209 states that one Guillaume d'Argences gave land for the support of two priests of the Abbey of Valrucher, on the Ecréhou, which suggests that the sea has reduced it in size.

The Minquiers lie S. of Jersey, nearly halfway to St Malo. Certain fishermen's houses are in occupation on them.

GUERNSEY. — "An Island! Sir, which, by its original connection to these Realms from the antient *Norman* Conquest, has through every Age and Reign been deemed of such real Importance, both in Times of Peace and War, to the British Crown, as always to be honour'd by Royal Patent, with Persons of the highest Eminence, Wisdom and Integrity, for its Governors." Guernsey contains about 24 sq. m., its greatest length from N.E. to S.W. being $9\frac{1}{2}$ m., its greatest width 7 m. Its area in statute acres is 15,691; being as to the civil parishes, St Peter Port 1574, St Mary de Castro 2525, Vale 2219, St Pierre du Bois 1584, St Saviour 1576, St Martin 1814, St Sampson 1499, Forest 1016, St Andrew 1114, Torteval 770 acres. Lihou Island contains 48 acres.

The southern part of the island is the highest land, and here on the S. coast are the fine cliffs extending from Jerbourg to Pleinmont, Haut Nez, 349 ft. above the sea, being the highest point. From the high plateau of the S. the land drops to the N., and

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

from Rocquaine Bay on the W. round the N. end of the island to St Peter's Port on the E. is a succession of low sandy bays, broken up by rocks and guarded by obsolete forts. Doubtless, this configuration of the land, so exposed to the N. and E., is the cause of Guernsey being more bracing than its sister island, Jersey. The interior of the island, except on the S., where a fringe of wild land extending inland in places, is attractive, and the headland of Pleinmont, where there is a large expanse of wild ground, is terribly injured as to beauty by the glass houses and, in the parishes of St Sampson and Vale, the granite industry. The country in these parishes is cut and scarred to a painful extent, which not only destroys its beauty, but is carried to a pitch which must distress every lover of the island ; indeed, the enormous amount of granite exported (p. 28) is quite remarkable. These two parishes also are the worst offenders æsthetically as to glass, which is ruining the appearance of much of the island. It is no exaggeration to say that sometimes in the sun the acres of glass houses look like inlets of the sea.

The common at Lancrese is delightful, Pleinmont even more so, and there yet remain many charming valleys and lanes ; but as a whole, the interior of the island is a weariness to the walker, owing to the high degree of cultivation. The land in the parishes of St Sampson and the Vale lies little above the sea level as to a large part of it ; indeed, not long ago the sea at high tide ran between St Sampson's harbour and Grand Havre, across the Braye du Val. "This Island, as to its Form, stands in the sea much like a Park surrounded by a Pale of Rocks, very defensive to it from any attempts of Invasion. . . .



SAINTS' BAY, GUERNSEY, WITH MOULIN HUET BEYOND

AREA AND PHYSICAL FEATURES

“Their Verdure in general is hardly inferior to any ; and their Fields in the Spring and Summer Seasons are by nature so agreeably diversified with Flowers of all sorts that a Person on the spot might imagine himself to be on a pleasant, artificial Garden. . . . To which, may very justly be added, the most pleasing Prospect, on every side to the Sea, on the sight of Shipping, passing by the opposite Shores, or coming in, or going out of their own Harbour, at Morning or Evening Sun.”¹ A quotation very applicable now in spring when every favourable yard of ground is planted with bulbs.

John Wesley, in his journal for August 1787, speaks of coming from Alderney to Guernsey. “Soon after we set sail, and, after a very pleasant passage, through little islands on either hand, we came to the venerable castle [Castle Cornet] standing on a rock, about a quarter of a mile from Guernsey. The isle itself makes a beautiful appearance, spreading as a crescent to the right and left.” Indeed, seen from the sea, the town of St Peter Port is very striking, as it rises in terrace upon terrace from the water. The town faces E., lying about the middle of the E. coast. The view is most beautiful, and there is good coast scenery on its very outskirts, rising into bold cliffs less than 3 m. away. Guernsey has no necessity for a train service; the electric tram which links up St Sampson and St Peter Port being all that is needed; while the rest of the island, connected by a network of good roads, is served by omnibus.

The best coast scenery, if a choice has to be made, is that from Saints' Bay (p. 175) to Petit Bot Bay (p. 176), then that from the neck of

¹ From Thomas Dickey's *Account of Guernsey*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Jerbourg (p. 172) to Moulin Huet Bay (p. 175), and then that from the Creux Mahie (p. 178) to Pleinmont (p. 180). The rise of the tides—not quite so great as that of Jersey—is about 30 ft. at spring tides. The name Guernsey comes possibly from the Norse for Green Island.

Some account of the physical features both of ALDERNEY and SARK will be found in the chapters dealing with those islands; there is also a brief mention of Herm and Jethou.

III. GEOLOGY

JERSEY.—The geology of Jersey appears to fall into three series:—one-third being granite, one-third euritic rocks having great variation, and one-third being argillaceous, bedded shales. The granite is very varied, chiefly hornblendic; but containing also quartz and felspar. The euritic rocks also vary greatly, sometimes being to the naked eye homogeneous, while others have a fine porphyritic structure showing on fracture numerous garnets, etc. At Bouley Bay, again, it assumes a sphærolitic form,—the Pyromerides of continental geologists. Nowhere else, in so small a space, is there so great a scope for a study of the igneous rocks. The Shales, doubtless the delta laid down by some gigantic river of pre-historic ages, are of the Cambrian, or even pre-Cambrian age. Mineral veins fissure the rocks to a considerable extent, but in a commercial sense the islands have no minerals. A lead and silver mine was started at L'Etac, but as the mine was under sea level the pumping expenses rendered the cost prohibitive.

All the islands show clear examples of raised

GEOLOGY

beaches, some of them no less than 120 feet above high water mark. This and other evidence point to the fact that the islands were, once at least, partially submerged, probably during the quaternary age.

The remains of a forest of the neolithic age appear in several places around the coasts of Jersey, and it is found, some 5 or 10 feet below the level of the soil, almost wherever excavations are made at St Helier. These remains are those of a vast forest, which probably stretched to join the British forests, and are identical with the forest bed of Cromer. The stumps of the trees have been laid bare on several occasions by storms (p. 145). In it are found remains of the red deer, the wild ox *Bos longifrons*, and the wild boar. Neolithic instruments have also been found therein. The islands formed undoubtedly part of the mainland of France in very recent times, gradual subsidence eventually separating them. Then, too, the action of the sea has been steadily tearing them to pieces and has left little but the harder and more resisting elements of which they were composed. Mr Sinel,¹ who has devoted much consideration to the problem, tells me that the existence of undisturbed forest beds around each and all of the islands, points to slow subsidence having been the sole factor in the separation of the islands from one another, and from the mainland, and that considerations as to the rate of subsidence, backed by the distribution of the fauna, show conclusively that Guernsey became an island long before Jersey, in fact no less than 14,000 years ago. Jersey,

¹ See his *Relative Ages of the Channel Islands* in the Bulletin of the Société Jersiaise, 1909.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

on the other hand, only got separated from the French mainland some 4000 or 5000 years ago.

The fauna of Guernsey being "deficient in many species which are found in Jersey (for instance, out of eight species of *Reptilia* and *Batrachia* which reached Jersey, only two reached Guernsey, and of sixteen mammals present in Jersey, only twelve reached Guernsey"), furnish strong argument in favour of Mr Sinel's contention that Guernsey was isolated earlier than Jersey, and at a period so much earlier that the fauna of W. Europe was still deficient in the species now lacking in Guernsey. See "*Geology and Physical Geography of the Island of Jersey*," by Joseph Sinel. Published by Labey & Blampied, Jersey.

GUERNSEY consists chiefly of rocks of the granitic series; granite, gneiss, and diorite; the latter, known as *blue granite*, being quarried largely for export. The gneiss rocks are chiefly on the S. and W., the N. end of the island is largely syenitic granite, and the earth is hornblendic granital. On the S. coast, from St Peter Port to Vazon, the gneissic rocks have veins of greenstone, as at Petit Bot and Moulin Huet, and diorite appears at Pleinmont. Several raised beaches are found in Guernsey at different points ranging from 20 to 60 feet above sea level (p. 8). There is no doubt that Guernsey formed at one time part of the French mainland (p. 9), and the period at which the gradual subsidence of the land left her an island is estimated at varying periods up to 14,000 years ago; at which time Sark, Herm and Jethou were part of her soil. Silver was mined in Guernsey to a paying extent, but the mine was shut down in

POPULATION

1848 owing to complaints that it drained all the wells within a mile.

ALDERNEY is largely composed of granite, which is quarried in immense quantities; the body of the island being diorites. Syenite occurs at the E. end of the island, and there is also a large bed of sandstone, peculiar to Alderney as far as the Channel Islands are concerned. The junction of the granite and sandstone occurs E. of Corblets Bay. Like the other islands Alderney has several raised beaches. There are also veins of greenstone, ochrey clay, quartz and felspar, and N. of Bray a curious streak of hornblendic porphyry. Alderney formed doubtless part of the mainland of what is now France; and in the opinion of Mr Sinel became an island some 11,000 years ago.

SARK is chiefly composed of hornblende schist, blended with feldspathic material, lying between an upper and under gneissase series. Granite appears at Little Sark, and on the N. part of the island. The chief veins in the islands are greenstone, but there is also quartz, veins of asbestiform minerals, serpentine and steatite. In Sark also a silver mine (p. 219) was started, but was an expensive failure though silver was found. Sark once formed part of the island of Guernsey, from which the action of the sea, eating into the softer parts, separated it perhaps some 5000 years ago.

IV. POPULATION

In 1806 the population of JERSEY was 22,855, in 1921 49,519. This last census does not include visitors, who numbered in 1922 66,460. The population for the civil parishes is: St Helier

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

26,314, Grouville 2439, St Brelade 2338, St Saviour 3963, St Martin 2426, St Peter 2102, St Lawrence 2038, St Ouen 1986, Trinity 1872, St John 1442, St Clements 1670, St Mary 929. In the ten years before the last census the population has been reduced by 3055. The occupation of the greater part of the inhabitants appears to be agriculture, only 75 are entered as fishermen. Jersey has three and a half times more French inhabitants than Guernsey.

The last census (1901) shows that the inhabitants of GUERNSEY number 40,446, this includes soldiers and sailors stationed on the island. The population for the civil parishes being: St Peter Port 18,264, St Sampson 5614, Vale 5082, St Mary de Castro 2802, St Pierre du Pois 1577, St Saviour 1062, Torteval 448, St Andrews 1552, St Martin 3201, Forest 842. The chief occupation is obviously agriculture; the whole number of fishermen for the Bailiwick of Guernsey being only 232, the quarrying also employs a large number of men.

The population of ALDERNEY at the last census was 2062; that of SARK 463, of LITTLE SARK 41.

V. CLIMATE

Speaking generally the climate of JERSEY is admirable, especially in autumn and winter, and a distinguishing feature is its equability. In summer it is a little relaxing, though considerable local differences exist, the N. and E. being colder and less enervating than the S. coast. The prevailing winds are S. Westerly, except in the spring—March and April—when cold E. winds prevail and prove trying after the grateful warmth and sunshine of the

CLIMATE

autumn and winter, when severe cold is practically unknown. An average taken over fifteen years shows 1930 hours of sunshine yearly, more than 250 hours above the highest record for the United Kingdom, and this excess of sun is gained in the winter months. Indeed the sun shines no less than 45 per cent. of the total time it could shine, only on forty-five days in the year is there *no* sun. The daily variation in temperature is only 7° in winter and 11° in summer. The mean temperature in winter is 43° , in summer 60° , giving a difference of nearly 4° in favour of Jersey over the climate of England in winter; in summer the difference—less than a degree—is the other way. Jersey, with a slightly lower mean temperature in winter than Guernsey, is nearly 2° higher in spring. The rainfall taken over eight years shows an average of 34 inches, October and January being the wettest months.

GUERNSEY, though a shade more bracing than Jersey, has a climate of which there is little but good to say. In the spring certainly—especially in March and April—cold E. and N.E. winds prevail, and during these months the temperature is nearly 2° lower than that of Jersey, which if it gets the same winds is less exposed to them. But then through the winter the temperature is a degree higher. Comparing the climate with that of England it appears that in winter there is a difference of over 4° in favour of Guernsey, in summer the temperature is a shade lower—less than a degree. Guernsey is sunnier even than Jersey, getting on an average no less than five hours daily; in fact 45 per cent. of the possible sun, central London is content with 23 per cent.! Undoubtedly Guernsey, which claims that in all France there is “no place where the

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

temperature is so high on a winter morning," and which has so much sun and warmth in winter, is a place to be greatly considered as a possible winter resort. Even in a cold winter the mean temperature rarely falls below 42° , and the daily average variation in temperature is only 7° in winter and 11° in summer. Thus the equability of the climate is also in its favour. The average rainfall is 36.50 inches, October being the wettest month.

The climate of ALDERNEY is rather more bracing than that of Jersey and Guernsey, and has even more sun and a smaller rainfall. Probably, on the whole, the climate is preferable to that of any of the other islands. The autumn and winter are splendid, almost springlike; but when spring really comes it brings with it a very biting wind. Just in the early spring, therefore, the climate is really trying for a few weeks.

CHAPTER II

THE INHABITANTS, LANGUAGE, AGRICULTURE, AND GRANITE TRADE OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

I. THE INHABITANTS

"THERE are certain points of interest attached to the Channel Islands, peculiarly their own, and which essentially distinguish them from the other colonies and dependencies of Great Britain. Among these may be enumerated, their connexion with the Norman Conquest and long dependence upon the British Crown; their separate and

THE INHABITANTS

independent constitution, and the peculiar laws by which they are governed; their singular privileges; their native civilized inhabitants; their vicinity to the coast of France, and the general use of the French language.”¹

The dwellers on all the Channel Islands are frugal and hardworking, disinclined to spend much on finery or amusement, the Guernsey man perhaps even more so than the Jersey man. In 1840 an observer commented on the Guernsey people as being more English in temperament than the inhabitants of Jersey, and this difference is certainly evident now, though more French is spoken in Guernsey, and it is commoner to find people in the country with no English. Perhaps this different temperament it is which makes them to the casual observer a shade more difficult to make friends with, a little less ready to talk. In the past a number of French Huguenots, and later, during the French Revolution, a number of refugees settled in Jersey and Guernsey and were absorbed, proving a valuable strain. Now the exiled French Orders are settling in the Channel Islands in considerable numbers, buying some of the best properties, especially in Guernsey. French labour is not a problem in Guernsey; but in Jersey it undoubtedly does present difficulties. The type of Jersey man, always apparently more superficially French than his neighbour, is said to be changing slightly, as many of the best young men emigrate, and their places get filled by French peasants who come over to work on the farms and remain, marrying or taking a farm. Foreigners are not allowed to transmit land in Jersey, but their children born on the island are under no such disability. In 1923

¹ From *The Channel Islands*, by H. Inglis.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

approximately 2000 French labourers were landed at St Helier for the potato harvest. This class is not a good one, and having little capital their farms are not so well worked. But though the French may settle they mix little with the inhabitants. Indeed, they have sometimes been thought to form a danger for the future as a class apart and not in sympathy with their environment. The Jersey people who employ these French labourers, the demand for agricultural labour being at times much in excess of the native supply, have no relations with them which can be avoided. It is said that this local feeling is a serious difficulty to anyone with French blood who wishes to stand for any local appointment. The island is now beginning again to absorb this French element; one difficulty—the schools—has been lessened. The exiled French Orders, so many of whom have settled in Jersey, started schools, thus tending to isolate the French children; but education in the local schools being now free the French schools cannot keep their scholars.

It is interesting to find that the Channel Islanders are unusually good marksmen, a fact due, perhaps, to the compulsory service they have always had. Their duty to their country has ever been unusually present to them, owing to the danger of attack from France (see History), and it has been very necessary that every man should be ready to take his share in the defence of his island. As it has been put to me, "the Channel Islander knows that his duty to his country is a large part of his duty to his God"; and this spirit was shown until recently (Jersey, 1831) by the fact that the voting for jurats and parish officers took place in the church porch, as men came out from worship. The parish artillery,

THE INHABITANTS

too, in Jersey was kept actually in the W. end of the church; the Norman doorways in several of the churches having been cruelly hacked about to give width for the entrance of the gun carriage. Further back the butts were placed on church property, and practice at them took place often on a Sunday. It is not now easy to see where they stood, though possibly at St John's Church (p. 134), Jersey, the place can be identified.

The chief occupation in Jersey is agriculture (p. 21) and certain trades—tomato canning, fruit baskets, and other work—connected with it. In Guernsey agriculture (p. 26) and the stone trade are the chief occupations; indeed, out of every 100 men on the island 85 work at some form of agriculture.

Visitors to the islands form a valuable asset; in 1908 in Jersey alone they numbered 76,957. The French tourist comes in increasing numbers, forming, since the termination of the Boer War, nearly half of the visitors.

Doubtless much of the present frugality of the Channel Islander, frugality of enjoyment especially, is due to the Calvinistic regime of 1600. Many amusements, dancing especially, were then put down with a strong hand, and have never revived. Having covered his pleasant house with stucco, on which no creeping thing is allowed to grow, the Jerseyman apparently feels he has no further wish to spend, and accordingly he lives and even "puts by" where an Englishman, under similar conditions, would find it difficult to carry on in comfort. The Guernsey farms and cottages also have an air of prosperity, and indeed there is little visible poverty. Curiously enough the cost of living is decidedly higher in Guernsey than in Jersey.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

The author of *Casarea* speaks of the Jersey houses, the same in character to-day, thus—"The Houses in Jersey are not soe slightly built, as they are generally throughout England, being built of stone very substantially: some are covered with slate, but for y^e most part they are tach't soe artificially that they are neuer a whit the lesse beautiful for it."

The Channel Islands used to have in the farms and cottages a *lit de fouaille*, or fern bed, on which the old people rested in the evening. On great days and feasts also, the young people sat in a ring on it and sang, making harmless merriment. It is described as "a frame work filled with dried fern, two sides of which was lined with a padding of upright wheaten straws, as comfortable a couch as any drawing room sofa."¹ However, this pleasant couch has gone like many other pleasant things, among them the Jersey orchards. When Jersey cultivated the apple for cider, so that "the whole island was in danger of becoming, at last, a continued orchard," and every valley was full of fruit trees instead of potatoes, then Jersey in her pink and white glory was at her zenith of charm. The great granite cider presses in the farms now look very unused, except perhaps by the chicken, and painfully often the broken remains of one are thrown out by the road as a thing of no account.

The same honorary system of local government exists in Guernsey as in Jersey, with certain local differences; and the people are equally willing to work freely for their island without any reward, beyond the respect of their fellow-citizens.

The parishes in Jersey are under the guidance

¹ From Miss Lane's *Serk*.

THE INHABITANTS

of their *Connétable*, assisted by *Centeniers*, so called from having been originally responsible for one hundred houses, *Vingteniers* who had authority over twenty houses, and *Officiers du Connétable*, all honorary posts; and a similar system exists in Guernsey, though naturally with certain differences (p. 54). Jersey possesses a system for dealing with the undesirable alien far superior to the English method as a workable plan; any alien who appears before the Royal Court charged with a criminal offence can be banished for five years. Guernsey also has machinery to bring about the same end. Both Jersey and Guernsey possessed a curious and interesting right of sanctuary, or Perquage. This Perquage enabled a person guilty of a crime to take refuge in any one of the Parish Churches, and once there to remain, food being freely brought by his friends, for a short period, probably nine days. This interval enabled those interested in him to arrange for his embarkation. Then the Rector of the Parish had to come, and taking the malefactor by the elbow lead him down the sanctuary road to the sea, where he embarked. Every church had one of these roads, sometimes merely a path to the sea. Thus the parish of St Saviour, Jersey, has a very narrow strip of sea board, originally intended merely to preserve this right. The Jersey roads, the right of use having lapsed, were claimed by Charles II. and sold to Sir George de Carteret. The criminal returning without a permit fell again into the hands of justice. The old Assize Rolls of the Islands speak constantly of this privilege, for example — “the said Ranulph killed him, and afterwards fled to the Church of St Sampson

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

and there abjured the Islands.” Often also the criminal, as in this case, “returned with letters of the Lord the King for the said felony and abjuration.” Further, we learn that “the whole commonalty witnesses that no one ought to abjure the Islands unless through the refuge of the church.”

The inhabitants appear to have had their superstitions and to have entertained a wholesome belief in fairies and mermaids, as to whom they told stories very similar to those told elsewhere. Jersey had a charming idea—who knows as looking brought bad luck, and therefore no one did look, that it was not true—that the cattle prayed on their knees in the stable on Christmas eve night. Though Jersey shared the Guernsey belief in witches, there were in Jersey few trials for witchcraft, but cases and convictions were known.

Certain local foods are admirable, thus conger-eel soup with golden marigolds floating therein is, rightly made, one of Jersey’s triumphs. Back of pork and baked beans forming a thick syrup, and considered *the* Sunday morning breakfast, is another local dish less certain to win approval. Jersey Wonders, Jersey black butter, and Simnel biscuits, entirely admirable, are also to be laid to the credit of Jersey; while all the Islands serve Ormers (p. 86), pleasant if well cooked. Guernsey provides a pleasing form of cake—the Gauche—and there is also an admirable Guernsey biscuit.

II. LANGUAGE

The language of the Islands, so cheerfully summed up by the tourist as “a sort of bastard French patois,” is in reality a singularly interesting

AGRICULTURE

survival of Norman-French. Probably the nearest approach now extant to the French spoken at the time of the Norman Conquest by the Normans in England. English is now taught in the schools; but the language of the States and Royal Court is French, and only recently has the use of English become optional. Many of the church services are held in French, and the country people appear to talk their own French among themselves more freely than English. Modern French affects Guernsey little; but perhaps the Sark tongue is purer and more akin to the Norman-French than that of the other islands. Curiously enough, Sark-French resembles that of Jersey, and especially that of St Ouen's parish, whence the Sark settlers came. Indeed, the difference in the speech of the different parishes is very marked. The Norman-French spoken in Normandy still remains sufficiently akin to the Jersey tongue for some understanding between these close neighbours. In Alderney less French is spoken than in any of the other Channel Islands, which may be attributed to the continued presence of an English garrison, and to the influx of English labourers about 1840.

III. AGRICULTURE

At present JERSEY depends mainly on agriculture, indeed "is almost solely dependent on the produce of the soil," and having fortunately been less ready than Guernsey to run after Strange Gods in the farming world is now enjoying a steady and moderately prosperous period in farming. The chief agricultural gain comes from the cultivation of early potatoes and tomatoes. About 10,000 head of cattle are kept on the island, but during

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

the war, and up to last year, the high price realized for produce, and a consequent increase in the price of land, has caused a decrease in cattle breeding. Nevertheless, a considerable trade is carried on, and approximately 1000 head of cattle are exported annually. This number would be greater but for the continued outbreaks of Foot and Mouth Disease in England, which cause the markets of the world to be closed to Jersey cattle very often. The highest price paid for a cow on the island is £1,000. During the last decade several bulls have been sold for export at even higher figures, in one case the sum being £5000.

The record yield of butter in a 24 hours' test on the island is 31 lbs. 11½ oz. from 44 lbs. of milk made by the cow *Vesta's Dairy* at the May butter test, 1911. "Cows yield under everyday conditions anything from 400 to 700 lbs. of butter in twelve months."

The breed of Jersey cattle is kept very pure and free from infectious diseases by the law which prohibits the importation of cattle. The Jersey Herd Book was started in 1866. The Jersey, a small, graceful cow, is celebrated for its virtue as a dairy cow. Finally, it is claimed for the Jersey that it is "the best and most economical butter cow" in the world, a contention borne out by her success in the competitions in Chicago and elsewhere. The cows are kept tethered in the fields, as experience shows that they need tethered only about half the quantity of grass needed if they are allowed to wander. The duty of moving them, and taking them in for milking, appears to be delegated to the smallest child or the oldest woman on the farm.

AGRICULTURE

The potato crop is a very uncertain one : on the early lands very valuable, on late lands little worth, as the crop has to contend with those of France and the Scilly Islands ; and to pay, must be cleared before the Cheshire and Lancashire crops are on the market. In favourable spots digging begins during the last week in April, and if the crop is not cleared before the last week in June, its value is practically nil. But all this hangs largely on when the English crop is ready ; and it is said that some years ago a German Jew financier in Jersey, negotiating " a deal " over the crop, wrote to the papers to thank publicly God for having spoilt the English crop by frost ! The potato crop tonnage in 1923 was 57,363 tons, approximate value, £516,684. This tonnage is the second highest figure for the last ten years, while the value is the third lowest.

One result of the potato crop is that the coast has been altered materially in appearance ; as the sunny sides of hills, however small the space and however steep, which a few years ago were waste land are now terraced and cultivated to the last inch. Frost, even slight, will delay the crop about three weeks, but these " cotils " avoid frost, hence their great value. Hence also the fact that in too many places gorse and heather have been stubbled up, and land never before brought under the spade is now cultivated. One æsthetic drawback to the potato crop, too, is that it leads to the cropping of the trees to a deplorable extent, to avoid their injurious shade on the crop. The question arises why, if except on these early lands, these S.W. slopes, the crop is so uncertain, it is so largely

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

grown? The Board of Agriculture returns for 1908 show that no less than 19,625 $\frac{1}{4}$ vergées were under potatoes. The chief reasons seem to be that the sale produces a sum of money at a useful time, and that when they are dug there is time for one, sometimes two, more crops. Then again, no crop cleans the ground so thoroughly as it is ploughed very deeply—eight, sometimes ten, horses are on one plough—and well manured, and as it is in the ground so short a time weeds have a poor chance. In very early lands the potato is followed by a barley crop and then by turnips, but in every case there is time for a second crop; and though these after-crops are not heavy they are largely profit. Of late years tomatoes grown as a second crop in the open have been tried and pay well, but they form an ugly crop, and an uncertain one.

The Royal Jersey Agricultural Society, established in 1833, and the new Co-operative Dairy, both do much for local farming.

The Jersey farms are as a rule small, partly owing to the Norman system of land tenure, and partly to the great value of land, which is measured not in acres but in vergées (p. 77). The returns of the Board of Agriculture show that there are only six holdings on the island of more than 112 vergées, 652 holdings of not over 11 vergées, and 1254 holdings between 11 and 112 vergées. He "with lesser land to stir" is ever "the exacter labourer," and the ground is highly cultivated. The curious cabbages apparently peculiar to Jersey, and which attain a height of from seven to twelve feet, are eaten, the sprouts by humans, the leaves by cattle, and even the cabbage stick varnished



A SCENE IN JERSEY

AGRICULTURE

is sold as a walking-stick for the souvenir hunter.

The seaweed or *vraic*, so valuable to the farmers both of Jersey and Guernsey, is used largely for manure; there is an old Guernsey saying, "*point de vraic, point de hautgard*"—no seaweed, no corn-yard. This crop of the sea is of such importance that the Court in Jersey and the Cour Royale in Guernsey settle yearly the dates on which the cutting is legal, and this cutting is hedged about by many restrictions. Winter cutting is generally in February and March, the summer cutting in July and August, in Jersey; in Guernsey the cutting lasts about a month in winter, a month in summer, and three days in autumn. "These rocks [below high-water mark], though bare of all earthy matter, and cleane wash't by the continuall beating of y^e Sea, produce a weed called by the Inhabitants *Vraic* . . . this weed groweth there as thicke as grasse in a meadowe. . . . There are two kinds of it, y^e round & y^e flatt leau'd. The first is more drye . . . & therefore it is vsed for firing . . . after it is burnt, the ashes of it serue as an excellent manure for the ground to produce either corne or grasse. . . . This kind of *vraic* is not cutt down till about midso^mer: for then it hath attained to some growth and firmenesse. . . . Acarryed off to bee dried vpon y^e shoares: where being spread it is quickly parched by y^e sunne . . . soe y^t three cart-loads of green shrink into one of drye. The other kind of flatt-leaued *Vraic* is more slimye & fatter than the former; & therefore rotteth easily, imbibes into the ground, & keepes it fresh & moiste during y^e heat and drought of su^mer, & so is more propitious to corne & other

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

seeds . . . In diuiding of this vraic there is seldome any dispute ; because there are two sworne officers in euey coast appointed by y^e Court to attend vpon y^e place who are to see that every one, though but a stripling, haue his due proportion, according to the rule established of old in y^t behalfe. . . . That which comes in May & June, or after they drye, & then put it vp in greate stacks made sure against y^e raine, till plowing time, & then spread & turn it vp, after the first dewe hath sufficiently moistened it. . . . The vse of this vraic is such that . . . there are many fields which otherwise of little value are soe fertile that they equall in worth & proffitt y^e richest grounds, & many that have ben (by y^e help of this manure) plowed every yeare constantly, for so many generations past, there is none liuing that can say he euer sawe them rest one yeare onely.”¹

The chief occupation of GUERNSEY is undoubtedly agriculture, chiefly in the direction of market gardening. The potato is hardly grown as a crop for export, as the land is late owing to its slope to the N. The chief features at present are grapes and tomatoes, grown under glass, the amount of glass being enormous. Early vegetables and fruit are also forced in the houses. Unhappily glass now pays very indifferently, as it has been overdone, except in the case of a working farmer who himself works hard in the houses. Then, too, the work in them has proved most unhealthy, especially as the hours are long. All this sounds disastrous, having regard to the vast amount of capital sunk in glass, but luckily the bulb and flower trade are coming steadily to the front, and the trade in cattle is

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.

AGRICULTURE

reviving, both healthy signs. The cut flowers, of which as many as 470,000 packages at least are exported yearly, always fetch a fair price. In spring every corner is full of bulbs, which bloom remarkably early.

The *Société Royale d'Agriculture et d'Horticulture de Guernsey*, founded in 1842, is of great practical assistance to the agriculture of the island.

The Guernsey cattle, admittedly larger and rougher than the Jerseys, are, their admirers claim, even better in their milk yield. "The 'Guernsey,' in its origin (about A.D. 1000) is a combination of the large brindle cow of the Cotentin and known as the 'Isigny,' and the smaller red cow of Brittany known as the 'Froment de Leon.'" The rules against importing cattle from outside have not always been carefully administered, and in the past there have been difficulties with tuberculosis. Difficulties also have been caused in this way by the reimportation of Guernsey cattle sent to England for show, but this is not now allowed, and the cattle are in a high state of excellence. In 1922 436 cattle were exported to England, but of these 131 were for America. The general price for a cow good enough for export is from £40 to £60, calves six to eight months old fetching about £10; one cow sold in 1907 for £200, and several for high prices.

ALDERNEY also is largely dependent on agriculture, but the bulb and the early potato benefit them little, owing to the difficulty of carriage; of course the celebrated Alderney cattle are a source of profit. These cattle are said to be the same breed as the Guernseys, but it is a significant fact that no Guernsey bull may be landed in Alderney. Pro-

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

bably the Alderney cattle have a slight Jersey strain in them.

SARK also is agricultural land.

IV. THE GRANITE TRADE

The chief industry is undoubtedly the granite quarrying, which in Guernsey and Alderney attains to considerable importance. In GUERNSEY it is a painful feature, especially round St Sampson's, where the centre of this industry lies. A large number of men are employed, but the opening up of granite quarries in the North has not improved the prospects of the trade in Guernsey. However, in 1908 430,010 tons were exported, this being 20,000 tons more than in 1907.

ALDERNEY also has large quarries, among them big Government quarries, employing a considerable number of men. A jetty—Chicago Jetty—has been built recently on the S. coast to assist in the shipment of stone, and by it there is a big quarry.

CHAPTER III

A NOTE ON THE HISTORY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

THE origin of the Channel Islanders is matter for conjecture, perhaps they are Scandinavian. One thing is probable that the inhabitants were few before the period of the Christianizing of the Islands; but inhabitants there must have been, though not necessarily permanent ones, in the Stone Age to erect the remarkable monuments still existing.

HISTORY

Alderney and Sark, not less than Jersey and Guernsey, were provided with these monuments.

Dr Latham speaks of the Channel Islanders as being in order—"1. Original Keltic, 2. Roman, 3. Legionary, 4. Saxon, 5. Gothic, 6. Letic, 7. Frank, 8. (?) Vandal: all earlier than the time of Rollo."¹ Certainly the Roman name for Jersey—Cæsarea—and for Guernsey—Sarnia—point to Roman knowledge of the islands if not occupation; and Cæsarea figures in the Itinerary of Antoninus. Certain fortifications both in Jersey, notably at Rozel, and in Guernsey, at Jerbourg, may be Roman fortified camps, but this is conjectural, as they may have been Danish fortifications or camps of refuge for the inhabitants (p. 94). The fleets of the Danes and Norwegians also probably touched at these islands, but it is uncertain if they, or possible hosts flying before the Saxon from Wales, were the first permanent settlers.

Alderney also was at least known to the Romans under the name Riduna, and portions of the Nunnery (p. 206) contains Roman tiles. Roman weapons and coins also have been found in the island which goes to show that Roman influence was felt here, even if the Romans did not occupy the island. In the fourth or fifth century the island was probably colonized by Danes or Saxons.

Traditions relating to the separation of the islands from France have been preserved by one Abbé Manet. One of them, that of the "fatal tide," actually fixed on a date—709 A.D.—as the year in which the sea in a severe storm first rolled through the gulf now separating the islands from the mainland. And it is said that about 500 A.D. only a

¹From *The Channel Islands*, by Ansted and Latham.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

narrow stream separated Jersey from France, bridged by a plank on which St Laut, Bishop of Coutances, used to cross to visit his Jersey parishioners, whose duty it was to provide this plank !

Alderney is said to have been converted to Christianity by St Vignalis, who found the inhabitants men of might but not of right, being indeed a terror by land and sea to all peaceable folk. In Sark it is believed that the early inhabitants died out, and that St Magloire, or Maglorius, who founded a monastery here in the sixth century, settled on an uninhabited island. St Magloire, a Welshman, was of quite peculiar sanctity, and his miracles are miraculous indeed. One of them was the splitting of huge rocks into a size suitable for hurling at an invading force, which was thereby annihilated. He also crossed to Jersey at the request of the inhabitants and slew a dragon for them !

On the Bretons being forced after their abortive revolt to cede the Côtentin to the Norman Dukes about 933, the Channel Islands became part of the Dukedom of Normandy, previously having formed a portion of their Breton dependency.

“Along with the peninsula of Coutances the Norman Dukes obtained a possession which was afterwards to form a bond of connexion of a singular kind between Normandy and England. In comparing the extent of the West-Frankish Kingdom at this age with that of modern France in our own day, while mentioning many points in which the French frontier has advanced, I had to mention three points where it has fallen back. The France of the tenth century, if we may somewhat prematurely apply that name to the whole country whose princes acknowledged a nominal

HISTORY

superior in the West-Frankish King, included Flanders, Barcelona, and the Channel Islands. Those islands, hitherto Breton, now became Norman. When continental Normandy was lost by John, the insular part of the Duchy was still retained, and it has ever since remained a possession of the English Crown. As long as the English Kings retained the title either of Duke of Normandy or of King of France, here was a portion of the Duchy or of the Kingdom where actual possession might be said to make good their claim to the rest. This insular Normandy remains to this day French in speech, but deeply attached, and with good reason, to the English connexion. The Islands form distinct commonwealths, dependent on the British Crown, but not incorporated with the United Kingdom. This condition of a dependency is perhaps that which best suits a community which has a distinct existence of its own, but which could not possibly maintain its independence as a distinct and sovereign state. Retaining their ancient constitutions, and enjoying the protection of the power of England, the Norman Islands unite the safety of a great kingdom with the local independence of a small commonwealth. How much they would lose by becoming a French Department I need not stop to point out. But they would also lose, not nearly so much, but still considerably, by becoming an English County. The right of sending one or two members to the British Parliament, where, among so many greater interests, their voice could hardly be heard, would be a poor exchange for their present legislative independence. Parliament can indeed, on any emergency which may call for its

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

interference, legislate for the Norman Islands. But it must legislate specially for them, after special consideration of the circumstances of the case. The Islands cannot find themselves unexpectedly bound by some piece of general legislation, passed without their knowledge and possibly contrary to their interests. Thus the dependent condition of the Islands secures a greater consideration of their interests than they could receive if they formed an integral portion of the Kingdom. We occasionally hear of internal abuses in the Channel Islands which are held to need the intervention of Parliament, but we never hear of external grievances laid to the charge of Parliament itself. The Norman Islands seem to be far more contented as dependencies than those Norwegian Islands which, having been organized as a Scottish County, form an integral portion of the United Kingdom. The ancient Jarldom of Orkney, represented in Parliament by a single member, has its wrongs or at least its grievances; of the wrongs or grievances of Jersey or Guernsey no one ever heard. And this singular and beneficial relation in which these interesting little communities stand at this day to the English Crown is connected by a direct chain of cause and effect with the revolt of the Bretons against Norman supremacy nine hundred and forty years ago.”¹

In 1042 Duke William of Normandy made a grant of a portion of the island of Alderney to the Abbey of Mont St Michel; and in 1184 William L’Enginour, Lord of Alderney, made a grant of another part of the island to the Abbey of Notre

¹ From Edward A. Freeman’s *Norman Conquest of England*.

HISTORY

Dame du Vœu, according to the habit of those days, when land was cheap, and people valued the friendly offices of the Church at a higher rate than now.

From the date of the Conquest there is little to say in a brief sketch, such as the present, until the reign of John, when the islands began to assume an importance in the eyes of the King of England, owing in part to the fact that on his losing Normandy their natural harbours became of great value, and in part to their being the only part of his Norman Dukedom which remained loyal to him and voluntarily took his side. Recent researches of the Société Jersiaise show that John did visit Jersey, thus settling a disputed point; but it is not clear that he benefited the island much, especially as we learn that the so-called "*Constitutions du Roi Jean*" are apocryphal. In 1200 John, as Duke of Normandy, appointed Pierre de Preaux "Seigneur des Iles," and it is interesting to note that no homage was paid by Pierre de Preaux to the French king for his island possessions, but only for his lands in Normandy.

In the twelfth century Sark appears to have been the property of the de Vernons, one of whom presented the monastery founded by St Magloire to the Abbey of Monteberg: a monk from which abbey was stationed in Sark to serve the Chapel of St Magloire. It is remarkable that the island then produced no wood for firing, and fuel had to be imported for him. The monastery stood in the Moinerie, near the present Seigneurie, and had a water-mill—the memory of which lingers in the name Port du Moulin. Henry V., about 1413, confiscated this monastery, the chapel being afterwards served by a lay priest.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

In 1213 one Eustache, the forerunner of many a raid to follow, with a French fleet, harried the islands, remaining in Sark until an English fleet destroyed his ships and retook the island. In 1215 Eustache again raided the islands, but in 1217 D'Aubigny destroyed his fleet, and in high-handed fashion cut off his head.

A treaty of 1259 between the kings of England and France arranged that the English king should retain the Channel Isles in fief from the king of France, holding them "*par fœe et homage du Roi du France*"; but this brought about no lasting peace. In 1295 again the French invaded Jersey and Guernsey, and the latter island suffered terribly; indeed, from the time the islands were separated from Normandy they were constantly harried by the French, whose landings were only repelled with difficulty and bloodshed; the Channel Islanders being ever ready to fight, and fight stubbornly, for their own.

The twelfth century saw the birth of the Jersey poet and historian *Wace*, called the *Clerc de Caen*, author of the *Roman de Rou*.

Alderney, no less than the other islands, suffered from French invasions, and from the constant dread of them, nearly as trying surely. "Our enemies in time of war may twice a day cross the seas between us and them"; and when in 1335 the French, acting as allies of the Scotch, harried and burnt, their wrath fell especially heavily on Alderney.

Again, in 1338, under Admiral Behuchet, they attacked Jersey and Guernsey, but failed to subdue Mont Orgueil Castle. The French troops, however, retained their hold on Guernsey until 1340,

HISTORY

when being repulsed they retired, leaving a force in Castle Cornet which was only taken by assault in 1345. In 1339 Robert Bertram, Marshal of France, invaded Jersey, and again that strong place Mont Orgueil Castle, proved impregnable.

Edward III. issued a proclamation in 1341, which shows how much the islands then, as later, endured in their loyalty to their Dukes: "Know ye that we, considering with thankful remembrance how constantly and nobly our beloved and faithful subjects of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark and Alderney have ever heretofore continued in their allegiance to us and to our forefathers, Kings of England, and what have endured for the preservation of the said islands, and the maintenance of our rights and honour therein, as well at the risk of their lives as by the expenditure of their resources; and desiring, in consequence, to distinguish them by our gracious favour, we have granted"—; and then follows a list of their immunities and privileges.

In the same reign, the inhabitants of Sark having become a menace to sea-faring folk by their piracy and wrecking, the merchants of Rye and Winchelsea combined to put down the evil. A ship was dispatched by them, and as the natural defences of Sark prohibited a forcible landing, the captain fell back on strategy. An appeal was made to the inhabitants for leave to put ashore a landing party to bury a dead man. Leave was given them, so long as they landed unarmed. Filling an empty coffin with weapons the wily seamen got ashore, and then, arming themselves, fell successfully upon the natives.

In 1356 Guernsey was again invaded by the French, who took Castle Cornet, but the men of

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Jersey quickly came to the rescue, recapturing the fortress: this seems to have been the last attack before the Peace of Bretigny was signed in 1360, which freed the English king from the suzerainty of France. After a short rest of twelve years, in 1372 yet another abortive invasion of Guernsey took place under the French Commander Yvain de Galles: a landing was effected at Vazon Bay, but Castle Cornet proved impregnable and the French retired worsted. This invasion was followed a year later by an expedition under the renowned leaders Bertrand du Guesclin and the Duke of Bourbon: once more Mont Orgueil Castle under the command of Edmund Rose remained untaken, and with the assistance of an English fleet the invaders were repulsed.

In 1460 Margaret of Anjou, wife of Henry IV., in her cruel need for money sold the islands to Louis XI., a purchase never destined to be fully completed. It is painful to find that what could not be done by force was accomplished by guile, and that Surdeval, an officer sent over by Louis XI., obtained possession of Mont Orgueil Castle by strategy. From this fortified place he commanded the eastern half of the island; legend has it that the western half, under Sir Philip de Carteret, held out bravely against the French, until Edward IV. sent out a fleet to recover Mont Orgueil Castle, which fell after a protracted siege.

In the reign of Edward IV. a Bull of Pius IV., dated 1483, secured to the islands the right of neutrality, previously agreed upon by the kings of England and France, in time of war; the Bull threatening with excommunication any one interfering with the peace and commerce of the islands.

HISTORY

This remarkable document was practically of little use, as the French continued their raids unabashed, and in 1689 it was withdrawn.

In this troubled chronicle of war and the clash of arms it is well to pause for an instant to consider on what the living of the people of these islands depended. The chief industry until the discovery of America was the fishing, the fish being dried and exported in vast quantities to meet the requirements of the numerous fast days enjoined by religion. When the Newfoundland Fishery began seriously to interfere with the trade, knitting woollen goods for export assumed large proportions, and remained of considerable importance until the eighteenth century, and we read of "man and wife, children and all beginning at y^e age of five or sixe yeares old," having no other employment. Tillage, of course, and apple orchards were also important features, corn for the whole use of the islands and for export being grown.

In 1549 Sark was apparently again uninhabited, indeed, it must have been a hard place to live on then, and it is hardly wonderful that the inhabitants gave up the struggle and left the island to the birds. Thereupon the French took possession; but in the course of about six years they also drifted away, leaving only a force of some thirty men under Captain Bruel. He erected two forts, of which there are slight remains near Grève de la Ville. This small force was driven out by Flemings, who then offered the island to Queen Mary, to whom, indeed, it nominally belonged. As she was indifferent, they got rid of the white elephant by departing and leaving the island yet again empty. In 1564 the Seigneur of St Ouen

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

in Jersey, Hélier de Carteret, "seeing the said island of Sark thus vacant and uninhabited as before, considered within himself that danger might happen to the island of Jersey as well as of Guernsey, if the French again took possession of the said island; he considered also that if it remained uninhabited it would be a nest of robbers and pirates, who would always take refuge there to watch poor merchants who trafficked among the islands of Jersey and Guernsey, which in every way would turn to the injury and prejudice of the said islands." Taking heed to these things he took the island from the commissioners appointed by Queen Elizabeth, having obtained the consent of the "Captain of Guernsey," and determined to colonize it. An experiment in that year showed him that crops could be grown without difficulty, and in the following year, 1565, he and his wife went to live in Sark, taking all things necessary with them. Here they had to live in the little deserted chapel of St Magloire until a house could be built. This seigneur did much for Sark. He tilled the ground, at that time overgrown with gorse and brambles, built houses, brought over settlers from Jersey (see Constitution), and induced a minister, one Cosmé Brévint, to settle in the island. He it was also who pierced a tunnel (the smaller of the two extant) at the Creux, and made a road into the island. "After the Seigneur of St Ouen had thus colonized the island of Sark, had established order within it, and organized a good system of police, he determined to go to England, to her Majesty the Queen Elizabeth." She "in consideration of the trouble, the labour, and the expence incurred by the said Seigneur

HISTORY

before the island was brought into the excellent order in which it was at that present," created Sark a Fief Haubert, and gave it to him and his heirs for ever on payment yearly of fifty sols. Elizabeth also provided for the island "six fine pieces of artillery."

About 1550 the exodus of the Reformers from France to escape persecution began to affect the Channel Islands. Every attempt was made to prevent their departure from France, but the facilities for crossing to the Channel Islands in some friendly fishing boat were too great for any such effort to prove effective, and the flight continued. The advantages of the Channel Islands, both geographically and by their language, pointed them out as refuges for the Reformers, and the stream of wise and learned men who crossed to settle in the islands formed a valuable addition to the population.

Under Elizabeth no less a person than the Earl of Essex was Governor of Alderney. Tradition has it that Essex Castle was built by him, and that in his crafty soul arose a plan to capture Queen Elizabeth and confine her in this castle of Alderney, until he could prevail on her to marry him.

The peace of the islands was again shattered at the Civil War, when Jersey and Guernsey took different sides, Jersey being strongly loyalist, doubtless influenced by the de Carterets, who were a notable Jersey family, very loyalist in feeling; while Guernsey was on the Parliamentary side. Sark, being under the control of Guernsey, was temporarily lost to the loyalist de Carterets, when Guernsey declared for the Parliament, and their revenues were diverted to Guernsey. The de Carterets landed a force in Sark under a Captain

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Chamberlain, in 1644, to attempt the recapture of the island. They seized the men, while the spirited women fired the beacon, hoping to bring the people of Guernsey to the rescue. This failed, but certain of the men escaped and fired a cannon, the noise of which, being heard in Guernsey, brought a force to their rescue, the invading force, with Captain Chamberlain, being taken prisoners. Alderney also took the Parliamentary side.

In 1646 Charles II., then Prince of Wales, visited Jersey to be in safety, and was well and generously treated. In 1649 he came again to the island, remaining until the following year. A new theory has it the "Man in the Iron Mask" was his son by a Jersey lady, Marguerite de Carteret, who lived at Trinity Manor House.¹ So much is heard of Stuart ingratitude that it is interesting to find that towards Jersey Charles II. did maintain a lively feeling of gratitude and affection, even if it showed itself in no very practical form. This feeling he expressed over and over again, together with his sense of their loyalty, in letters "To our Trusty and Wellbeloved the States of the Island of Jersey." In these letters, now in the possession of the de Carteret family, he speaks repeatedly of "Ye Extraordinary proofes We have found dureing o^r Residence here of y^e good affections of y^e Inhabitants of this Island to the Crowne and to our person." And he might justly write in this strain, as the lives and purses of his Jersey subjects were freely given—and as freely used by him. The expenditure of the de Carteret family on the Stuart cause even compelled them at a later date to sell Sark.

On the outbreak of civil war Sir Philip de

¹ *The Man in the Mask*, by Monsignor A. S. Barnes.

HISTORY

Carteret, the Lieut.-Governor of Jersey, was forced to fortify himself in Elizabeth Castle against the strong Parliamentary party which, led by his bitter enemy, David Bandinel, the Dean of Jersey, opposed him. Sir Philip de Carteret defended himself there until his death in the following August. A Major Leonard Lydcott was sent out to assume Parliamentary control, but found the island loyalist in feeling, while both Mont Orgueil Castle and Elizabeth Castle successfully resisted his efforts, seconded by the local Parliamentarians, to reduce them. The arrival of George de Carteret, who was afterwards knighted by the Prince, as the new Lieut.-Governor rallied the Royalists, and Major Lydcott fled with the heads of his party, while David Bandinel was confined in Mont Orgueil (p. 118).

In 1651 Parliamentary troops, under General Haines, landed in Jersey on Sept. 23, and the island was forced to surrender, Elizabeth Castle capitulating on Dec. 25 (p. 107). Michael Lemprière, a notable figure in the troubles of 1643, now returned as Bailiff, and did what he could to mitigate the troubles of the islanders, but unfortunately without much success, for, although Parliament gave instructions to treat them with consideration, the Parliamentary Governor, Col. Robert Gibbons, was a hard man, with no sympathy for the vanquished.

Guernsey, having chosen the Parliamentary side, suffered less in the Civil War, though the town of St Peter Port was horribly torn by a canonade from Castle Cornet, which was held for the king from March 1643 to Dec. 1651 (p. 161).

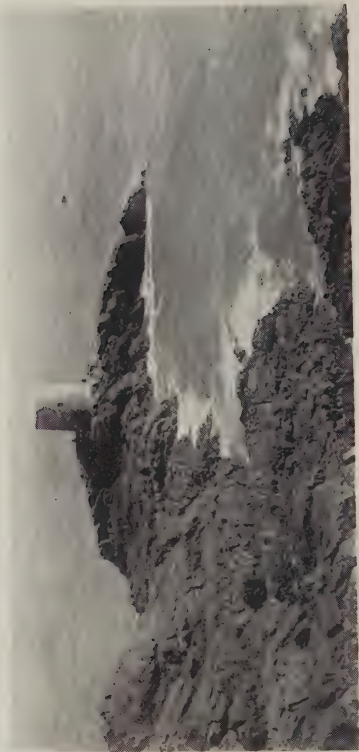
In 1660 the de Carterets recovered their position

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

in Sark ; and in the same year Charles II. granted Alderney to them. Alderney remained in their possession until 1683, when it passed into the hands of Sir Edmund Andros. Impoverished by their efforts for the Stuart cause, the de Carterets also sold their rights and the Seignury of Sark in 1721 to a Mr James Milner.

Both Jersey and Guernsey declared for the Prince of Orange in 1688. Jersey removed the Governor from his post, prepared beacons, and called up the militia to be in readiness for a possible attack from the followers of James II.; these spirited preparations were not, however, required. While Guernsey "got into Arms, and first Seized upon Capt. Arundel, our Governor, and Sir Thomas Windham, his Deputy, both Papists, Disbanding and Disarming all the Papist Soldiers, and imprisoned Mr. Trapps, their Priest, without offering any Violence to the Chappel, more than pulling down the Cross on top, which he had erected. And we stand upon our Guard, setting up Beacons to give notice to the Island of any enemies that should approach."

The chief event of importance during the reign of William III. was that the privilege of neutrality was formally rescinded in 1689, as William III., then at war with France, wished to prevent the "importation of any commodities of the growth or manufacture of France." This action gave the start to privateering, which formed an item so important in causing prosperity to the islanders, with whom it became a regular, and quite respected, trade. About 1815 it degenerated into smuggling only, the latter having long been carried on vigorously enough side by side with the privateering. It is



NOIRMONT POINT, JERSEY

HISTORY

curious to find that the islanders were exempt from pressgangs.

In 1721 Alderney became the property of the Le Mesurier family, who took it from a descendant of Sir Edmund Andros. Sark was bought by the Le Pelley family in 1730, and the island remained in their family until 1852, when it passed by purchase to the family of the present Seigneur.

In 1779 a French fleet, under the Prince of Nassau, attempted a landing in Jersey, but the attempt, both at St Ouen's Bay and St Brelades, failed. On Jan. 5, 1781, the last of this long series of invasions took place under a French adventurer, Baron de Rullecourt.¹ He landed with 700 troops at Le Banc de Violet, having been guided round the dangerous Rocques Plattes by an exiled Jersey pilot. St Helier was taken by surprise, and the Lieut. - Governor capitulated. The English troops, however, under Major Pierson, refused to recognize the capitulation, and at the ensuing Battle of Jersey defeated the French, both commanders dying in action (p. 102). Though this was the last attempt at French conquest, yet during all the long period of the Napoleonic wars all the islands were kept ready to repel invasion; and the martello towers built round the coast show the necessity of keeping a lookout which was felt during that long anxious time. In Alderney the people erected "beacon towers and a watch house in different parts of the Island, and here the women watched whilst the men laboured at their usual avocations. On these mounds were placed tar barrels, heaped over with fern, and when an alarm

¹ See *La Dernière Expédition Contre Jersey*. Proceedings of the Granville Historical Society. Pub. Granville.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

was given they were fired as signals to the neighbouring island.”¹

During the French Revolution again, there came a stream of valuable refugees to shelter on the islands, who, like the refugees of an earlier date, proved a useful addition to the population. In 1852 many French republicans fled to Jersey, among them Victor Hugo. In 1855 he was banished from the island with several fellow-republicans, and settled in Guernsey, where he remained for some years (p. 169). The cause of his banishment was the appearance of a letter reflecting on Queen Victoria in the newspaper *L'Homme*, with which paper he was connected.

The last hereditary governors of Alderney were the Le Mesuriers, the last of whom, Mr John Le Mesurier, becoming disheartened as to the condition of the island, sold his right to the British Government in 1825. Since this date the power has been vested in the Lieut.-Governor of Guernsey, with which island Alderney has always been so closely connected.

Silver mines were opened on Little Sark in 1835, and Cornish miners were brought over, forming, with their families, an addition to the population of 250. This affected the island greatly; little shops were opened, and the example of the strangers caused most of the inhabitants to give up their old-fashioned ways in favour of a more expensive mode of life. The failure of the mines, which shut down in 1844, at a time when the oyster fishery also had ceased, thus taking away another source of revenue, forced the island to pass through a period of great stress and gloom, from which it has now fortunately recovered.

¹ From Mrs Lane-Clarke's *Alderney*.

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

While it has been impossible in this brief sketch to give more than the salient points in the tale of these islands, yet enough has been said to prove that the men of the Channel Isles may also claim that they are citizens of no mean city.

CHAPTER IV

CONSTITUTION AND LAW, FEUDALISM, MILITIA AND REGULAR FORCES OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

I. CONSTITUTION AND LAW

“THE institutions, laws, and customs of the Channel Islands were originally derived from Normandy, to which country the Islands belonged.” “The institutions of the Channel Islands are of a very early date, and the people of the Islands appear to have at all times enjoyed much freedom and great privileges. Freedom, and an exemption from oppression are their birthright, . . . and the right of electing their Judges—the right, in fact, of self-government, under the protection and with the sanction of the Sovereign, the people have possessed from a very early period.”¹ “The Islands have never been represented in Parliament, and they have always looked to the Crown in Council, as possessing the supreme power over them. The Kings or Queens of England have succeeded or replaced the Dukes of Normandy in the government of the Islands, which have consequently retained their old laws and

¹ From *A Constitutional History of Jersey*, by Charles Le Quesne.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

institutions, and their peculiar form of government.” No Act of Parliament in which the islands are not mentioned by name applies to them, and the laws passed in the States, both of Jersey and Guernsey, go before the Privy Council, not Parliament, to be ratified. Curious remains of the Feudal System (p. 61) are incorporated in the present form of government.

Jersey and the Bailwick of Guernsey are entirely separate in constitution and administration, though naturally in many ways their constitutions are alike.

The constitution of JERSEY is a democratic one: the qualification for the franchise being, roughly speaking, personal estate to the value of £120, or six quarters of wheat rent.

It is claimed, with obvious truth, that Jersey is well and reasonably governed, that the well-being of the inhabitants is cared for thoroughly; in short, that everything is in an efficient condition in spite of a revenue “not larger than the income of many country gentlemen.” “Constitutionally all citizens are bound to assist the State gratuitously—their reward being a devotion to duty and the esteem of their fellow men. This applies with full force to the Channel Islands to this day.” Thus efficiency is secured at a most moderate outlay (revenue £206,816), and so thorough is this system that the salary bill for the public service of St Helier (pop. 26,314) amounts only to about £2,500 a year, wages £19,000. There are certain paid police in St Helier; in the country parishes the duty is purely honorary, the Connétables, assisted by Centeniers, arranging for the order of the parish.

The *States*, or governing body of Jersey, in which is vested the legislative and financial power,

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

appears to have existed from the beginning of the fourteenth century at least, though not mentioned by name as early as that. It doubtless consisted at first of Governor, Bailiff, and Jurats. The Rectors were next called into council and added to the assembly. The Connétables, who originally were expected to come with all reverence to receive the orders of the States, next came in time, through the "power of the purse" which they possessed, to sit in the States. The States had no means, other than through them, of approaching the various parishes for money which was frequently needed, especially for the defence of the island. In the nineteenth century a feeling arose that, as the Rectors represented no one in especial—there was no reason to suppose that their views were necessarily those of their parishioners—and the Connétables represented their parishes chiefly from an administrative point of view, deputies to represent the people more directly should be added. Seventeen deputies now sit, six for St Helier and one for each of the country parishes.

The States have the power to pass laws which may remain in force for three years; but if they are designed to be permanent they need the sanction of the Privy Council before coming into force.

The States, then, consist of:—the *Bailiff*, who is President. His duties now are purely civil, his principal task being to preside over the States and Cour Royale. He appears to have been originally synonymous with the Governor, and to have been styled *gardien* or, as in 1452, *gardien et gouverneur*. The office became a separate appointment in Jersey and Guernsey at the end of the fifteenth century; and the administration of justice has

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

always remained in his hands. The Bailiff, who always received his authority from the Crown, appoints his own Lieut.-Bailiff, the first mention of whom is in 1309. The Lieut.-Bailiff ceases to hold office with his chief, and therefore on the death of a Bailiff a *juge-délégué* is appointed by the States, to act during the interregnum.

The *Lieut.-Governor*, who has a right to sit and speak in the States, and has, moreover, the power of veto, has no vote. He represents the King, but his chief function appears to be, or to have been, the military government of the island. On occasion he is the chief officer in command of the troops, but this by no means follows. The appointment rests with the Crown. On taking office he "swears not only to be faithful to the Crown, and to defend the island against the enemy, but to maintain her rights, liberties, laws, and customs, and to promote her welfare."

The Lieut.-Governor's veto, which may be set aside by the Privy Council, is limited to Acts of the States prejudicial to His Majesty's prerogative and interest. The Bailiff has a power of dissent should the States act unconstitutionally. It would seem as if the one was guardian of the King's rights, and the other of the people's liberties. The office of Governor has been abolished, the powers of that office being now exercised by H.M.'s Treasury. In many instances, no doubt, the power of the Governor was great in the councils of the King, as he generally was selected among the courtiers—Sir Walter Raleigh, for instance, was Governor.

The twelve *Jurats*, who are appointed for life by the whole body of Jersey men who have the vote.

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

A Jurat is supposed to be chosen from among people who have at least the value of 40 quarters of wheat rents in land—in effect a person of means. The Jurats appear to have exercised their functions from a very early time, as in 1309, before the itinerant justices, we learn that “The Commonalty comes and says that they and their progenitors the Islanders have from a time which memory runneth not always used to have such Jurats of themselves who ought to be elected by the Officers of the Lord the King and the chief men of the country when there shall be need, that is to say, after the death of one of them, another trustworthy.” A Jurat who is appointed either has to serve, or to pay a fine. Nor can he at any time simply resign his onerous post; he has first to prevail on the States to advise the Privy Council to grant an order allowing the resignation!

The twelve *Rectors* of the parishes. The rectors must be natives of Jersey, but all the livings are in the gift of the Crown.

The twelve *Connétables* of the twelve parishes, who are elected every three years, one for each parish. Their duties, honorary, are to act as the head in parish administration, and to sit and vote in the States.

The seventeen *Deputies*, six for St Helier and one for each country parish.

The Crown Officers, the *Attorney-General* or *Procureur-général*, the *Solicitor-General* or *Avocat-général*; and the *Vicomte*, all of whom have a right to sit and speak, but no vote. Their appointment lies with the Crown. The office of the *Attorney-General* is of great age. His chief functions are to uphold the rights of the Crown and to act as public prosecutor. “No individual is allowed to

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

prosecuté for crime, except the Attorney-General, on behalf of the Crown. . . . He is the upholder of public order, and can prosecute for all crimes and misdemeanors. There is no expense attending a public prosecution . . . counsel will be appointed for the defence by the Court, without any charge,"¹ if the defendant pleases. "Crime is prosecuted without any expense to individuals or to the public, and without any feeling of bitterness on the part of the prosecution." The Solicitor-General's office probably dates from the sixteenth century. "The duties of the Solicitor-General are subordinate to those of the Attorney-General." The Viscount or Vicomte, whose office existed apparently at least as early as the thirteenth century, was perhaps originally the personal representative of the King. He has now certain functions in the Cour Royale, and is best described as the executive agent of the Court, and also as charged with the execution of Sentence.

The *Greffier* is the chief clerk of the States and Cour Royale, and keeper of the deeds. His office dates from the thirteenth century, when he appears as *clerc du bailli* in various deeds.

The power of appointing solicitors (*Ecrivains*) is in Guernsey still vested in the Bailiff; in Jersey the recommendation is made by a local Board of Examiners. Members of the Bar practising in Jersey and Guernsey are required to have English or French law degrees which would admit them to the Bars of either England or France, or they may undergo a local examination of a very searching character.

¹ From *A Constitutional History of Jersey*, by Charles Le Quesne.

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

The tenure of land in Jersey presents certain unusual features, survivals of the Feudal System. One being that, on the death of a landowner, the Fief, failing a direct heir, assumes possession of the land for a year and a day. In practice the heir compounds to avoid this inconvenience. This right of wardship over land on the death of the owner who leaves no issue is common to all the Fiefs. The Crown, when exercising this right, merely exercises the feudal right in virtue of the Fiefs confiscated at the time of the Reformation.

Under the Feudal System, which had so large a place in the islands, and of which many traces now remain, much of the power of the Crown was vested in Seigneurs who owed homage and military duty to the King, and who administered justice for him until the establishment of *Cour Royales* in the thirteenth century, probably by John, removed this duty from them. The so-called *Constitutions du roi Jean* are apocryphal, being probably an attempt dating from Henry III. to put on written record laws which, up to then, were only known and handed down orally. "The prevailing opinion on the subject of the Constitutions of King John is that they merely expressed as regards existing organisations and institutions a state of things which had existed from time immemorial. This is shown by the Rolls of Assise of the early 14th Century. The Commonalty were then asked by what right they elected their Judges. Their reply, (so soon after the reign of John) was not that they did so in virtue of the Constitutions granted by that King but in virtue of a custom exercised by their progenitors from a time to which the memory of man runneth not."

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

The *Clameur de Haro*, a remarkable form of appeal to the justice of the King, is still practised in Jersey and Guernsey in matters possessory of real estate. "It is a most effective and summary manner of procedure. The alleged trespasser must cease work at once, as if he continues he is liable to arrest and punishment. The *Clameur* involves the intervention of the Crown—and a fine always follows against the wrong doer." The word Haro is an abbreviation of the words "*oh Rollo or oh Rou.*" "*The Clameur de Haro* is of very ancient institution, and is attributed with every appearance of reason to Rollo, the first Duke of Normandy. . . . The *Clameur* is usually raised in cases of encroachment of property. . . . The party complaining must, on his knees, in the presence of witnesses, call on Rollo's name in these prescribed words: 'Haro, Haro, Haro, a l'aide mon Prince on me fait tort.'"

The Royal Court, or *Cour Royale*, in Jersey exercises judicial functions only, and has high authority over the roads of the island. The Court of first instance is comprised of the Bailiff and two Jurats. There is an appeal, within limits, to the "*Corps de Cour*"—the Bailiff and at least seven Jurats. Thence an appeal lies to the King in Council in matters over £200.

Police matters in Jersey are dealt with by a stipendiary magistrate, who has final jurisdiction, involving imprisonment for one month; but matters of more serious import are remitted to the *Cour Royale*. The jury in criminal cases consists of twenty-four jurors; there is no jury in civil matters. Guernsey has no police magistrate—the criminal jurisdiction being still exercised by the Royal Court,

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

as in Jersey previous to the middle of the nineteenth century.

The chief Crown officers have been already mentioned, but there are also two Denonciaters whose duties are somewhat similar to those of the Viscount (p. 50).

The oath is administered thus: The person, "holding up his hand towards Heaven, swears that he will declare the truth as he will answer to Almighty God at his peril." Surely an improvement on our method!

The *Cour d'Héritage* sits twice a year. The Lieut.-Governor (as representing the King) does homage for the property confiscated by the Crown at the Reformation, in fact the King does homage to himself for this property; the seigneurs who hold from the Crown do *comparence* for their land, and the various officials and *avocats* also have to swear fealty. This interesting and picturesque survival is worth seeing.¹

GUERNSEY, entirely separated from Jersey, has attached to it for government and administrative purposes Alderney and Sark, the three forming the Bailiwick of Guernsey. The lesser islands, notably Herm and Jethou, are considered detached portions of Guernsey territory. The constitution of Guernsey, a less democratic one than that of Jersey, is rather of the communal type, having a close resemblance in its privileges to the Cinque Ports. In 1341, and again in 1357, Edward III. confirmed the laws of the island; and in 1441 a document, called the *Précepte d'Assize*, was drawn up by the Bailiff and Jurats containing an abstract of their constitution. The original is unfortunately

¹ See Le Quesne's *Constitutional History of Jersey*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

lost, but a copy made in 1489 exists. Time has naturally caused modifications and changes, but the Crown has never arbitrarily interfered with the constitution then defined.

It is interesting to find that women have the suffrage here, inasmuch as they vote for deputies. But the suffrage is narrow, and the number of women voters small therefore, and it is impossible to tell what effect their vote has.

Nominally people pay taxes on one quarter—about £25 capital—and this would carry the vote with it; but practically a habit has grown up of not directly taxing anyone possessing less than eight quarters. This property qualification has arisen chiefly from a natural wish to prevent people, who would be paying merely a nominal sum in taxes, having a vote for the Douzeniers, or even a seat among them, and voting recklessly for the expenditure of parish money. Hence has arisen this custom on the part of the Douzeniers of not calling on persons with less than eight quarters for taxes, hence also the narrowness of the suffrage. Another remarkable fact about taxation is that it lies chiefly on capital, hardly any of the weight being on income, so that people with perhaps quite narrow means, but old family plate and pictures, may go on year after year paying on all these as capital, a somewhat inquisitorial assessment being made even on old china, lace, and so on. The professional man meanwhile, making a large income, may be very lightly taxed, unless, being thrifty, he saves.

Like Jersey, Guernsey has an honorary system under which the inhabitants are proud to give their services to the State in whatever capacity they may be useful. This system extends from the Jurats to

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

the *connétables* or honorary police. Only the parishes of St Peter Port, St Martin, St Sampson, and Vale employ paid police. The country parishes have each generally two *connétables* and twelve *douzeniers*—these also honorary. The head *connétable* presides at the parish meetings. The *douzeniers*, who are elected by the ratepayers of their parish for eight years, arrange parish affairs, and also send one of their body to represent them in the States. St Peter Port has twenty *douzeniers*, Vale parish sixteen. The *douzenier* who is to attend the States is chosen by a different method in different parishes. Sometimes one to represent his fellows is chosen for a whole series of meetings, sometimes they attend in turn—a plan which has its drawbacks, as the *douzenier* attending is plunged into the midst of the matter under discussion.

The office of Governor lapsed in 1835, his duties being carried out by the Lieut.-Governor, who represents the King. He sits in the States, having a right to speak, but no vote.

The *States*, or governing body of Guernsey, takes two forms, the *États d'élection*, and the *États de délibération*.

The *États d'élection* is composed of the Bailiff, Jurats, Rectors, the two *Connétables*, the *Douzeniers* of each parish, and the nine Deputies. It sits to elect new Jurats when necessary.

The *États de délibération*, with which lies the legislative and financial power, sits when it is necessary to transact business—generally at least once a month or oftener. The laws passed by the States require the sanction of the Privy Council. The *États de délibération* are composed of—

The *Bailiff* (p. 47), who is at the head of the

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

civil administration. The Bailiff is now appointed by the King; previous to the reign of Charles II. the appointment lay with the Governor. The *juge-délégué* (p. 48) is appointed by the Cour Royale.

The twelve *Jurats* (p. 48).—The Jurats in Guernsey are elected by the *États d'élection*, and it is interesting to find this onerous position may, like greatness, be thrust upon a man, inasmuch as refusal to serve is punishable by fine, and even having paid the fine the unwilling Jurat is still compelled to serve. The appointment is for life, and rightly regarded as a distinction. The *Précepte d'Assize* (p. 53) states that “Les habitans, et demourans en la dicte Isle, eulx et leurs prédécéssours onne en usage, et d' ancienne accoustumance de faire et eslire de eulx mesme douze hommes des plus notables et discrets, sage, loyaulx et riches de ta dite Isle.” This mention of the Jurats shows the ancient and honourable nature of their office. On his appontment the Jurat in Guernsey is called on to swear that he will act as “Vrai et loyal sujet tant au fait Ecclésiastique qu'au temporel, renoncant aux faits et ordonnances du Pape, et à toute puissance et Jurisdiction foraine.”

The ten *Rectors* of the ten Parishes.

The eleven *Delegates* of the Parochial Douzaines, being two for St Peter Port, and one for each country parish.

The four *Delegates* of the four cantonal Douzaines of St Peter Port.

Nine People's *Deputies*, elected by the ratepayers of the whole island for a period of three years.

The *Procureur du Roi*, whose duties approximate to those of the Procureur-Général in Jersey. This

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

is a Crown appointment, of which the first mention is in 1441.

The *Contrôle du Roi* whose duties are akin to those of the *Avocat-Général* in Jersey. Also a Crown appointment, instituted under Edward III.

This completes the tale of the members of the States: but there are certain other officials connected with the States and *Cour Royale*, among them the *Greffier* (p. 50), who is appointed by a Royal Commission, and the *prévôts*, who fulfil the duties of the *Vicomte* (p. 50).

The *Cour Royale*, a court which has existed from at least the thirteenth century, is chiefly concerned with the administrative power. It has, however, the power to pass ordinances which, being temporary measures, do not require the sanction of the Privy Council. It is composed of Bailiff, Jurats, and Crown officers, and differs from the *Cour Royale* of Jersey in one important particular, namely, that there is no jury, their functions being fulfilled by the Jurats. A right of appeal to the Privy Council exists. All criminal cases are presented through the King's *Procureur*, the Crown prosecuting.

The language of the States and *Cour Royale*, both in Jersey and Guernsey, is modern French, framed on the old Norman procedure, but the use of English is optional. A *Court of Chefs-plaids* is held in Guernsey, similar to the *Assize d'Héritage* in Jersey. As in Jersey, the King—through his *Procureur*—answers for the Church property seized at the Reformation, now a crown fief. See p. 65.

ALDERNEY forms part of the Bailiwick of Guernsey, with which its constitution and laws are bound up. With regard to it there is a document called the *Status Insule de Aurineo*, dating from the thirteenth

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

century, which is intended to define the rights of Henry III. and the Chapter of Coutances respectively. The original is lost, but two authentic copies remain. From this document it appears that at that time the English King and the Chapter of Coutances held the territory of Alderney in about equal parts, each holding separate courts of justice, each trying their own subjects. Such an arrangement appears unworkable in so small an island, but the difficulty was got over by the fact that each court had six Jurats, and that the same six sat in each court, thus preserving continuity. Both courts probably resembled the seigneurial courts of two fiefs. But when, in 1320, Royal commissioners visited the island, their report shows that a King's Court then existed, with a Bailiff and twelve Jurats, having full civil and criminal jurisdiction, subject to an appeal to the Cour Royale in Guernsey. There is no mention of the Court belonging to the Chapter of Coutances, which may still have existed, however, as a simple cour du fief.

The *States* in Alderney consist of the members of the Court, Crown officers, and the Douzeniers (p. 49); but the Crown officers and Douzeniers have only a consultive voice.

The *Court of Alderney*, no longer called a Cour Royale, has powers inferior to the Cour Royale of Guernsey. It has jurisdiction in civil matters subject to an appeal to Guernsey; but in criminal matters takes only Police Court cases, with the power to inflict punishment up to one month's imprisonment, or a fine of £5. Cases too serious to be tried on this basis are sent for trial to Guernsey. The Court consists of—

A *Judge*, appointed by the Crown, acting as President.

CONSTITUTION AND LAW

Six *Jurats* (p. 48) appointed by all the inhabitants. The Guernsey Cour Royale has, however, a right to remove a Jurat from office, or accept his resignation. These Jurats, with the Judge, form the whole Court. The Crown officers, a *Procureur du Roi* and *Contôle du Roi*, are appointed by the Crown, their duties being like those of the Procureur and Contrôle of Guernsey. The *Prévôt*, or executive officer of the Court, elected by the States of Alderney, is assisted by twelve men called *prevôté*, who are appointed for twelve years, one election being due each year.¹

SARK also forms part of the Bailiwick of Guernsey, though its constitution and system of law differs from that of Guernsey in various ways; indeed it might almost be described as feudal, and as being merely attached to Guernsey. The Seigneur of Sark holds an important position in the island: he has, for example, to give leave for the Court of Chefs-plaids to be held, though he must allow it to sit at least once a year; then he has the power of veto over its Ordinances, though he has no vote. He is patron of the Sark living, and by virtue of his position Lieut.-Colonel of the Sark Militia. Also he has "*Le Droit de Tavernage*," which enables him to grant public-house licences in Sark. As regards the land also his position is interesting. "In order to utilise this property [Sark] Helier de Carteret [p. 38] ceded a good portion of it to the colonists whom he had brought with him. He did not make it over to them unreservedly, but he leased it in perpetuity under specified conditions, which, if they failed in fulfilling, authorised the

¹ See *Les Cours Royales des Iles Normandes*, by Julien Havet.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Seigneur to cancel the lease. So long as the tenant paid his rent and the other Seignorial dues, he retained possession of the land, with the certainty that unless he chose to sell it, for which the Seigneur's permission could readily be obtained, his estate must descend intact to his next heir. It therefore comes to this, that all the proprietors of the Island are simply holders in perpetuity from the Seigneur. . . . The ground is still his, and no one may sell the usufruct of it without the Seigneur's permission, which is only granted upon reserving the thirteenth part of the price at which the estate is to be sold. This constitutes a strong claim, and gives the Seigneur a firm hold upon all the land of Sark. No one is absolute proprietor, and independent of the Seigneur."¹ Helier de Carteret also tried to establish a constitution similar to that of Jersey, but Guernsey quashed this by successfully claiming jurisdiction in 1581. An Order in Council in 1583 arranged for a Court of five Jurats chosen by the inhabitants of Sark to exercise jurisdiction, subject to an appeal to Guernsey. But in 1672 Presbyterian feeling was so strong in Sark that it became impossible to find five men fit for this responsible post, and willing to give their adherence to the Established Church. By an order of Charles II., therefore, a change was made, and the Court was arranged to consist of a Judge or *Sénéchal*, appointed by the Seigneur. There is now also a *Deputy Sénéchal*, also appointed by the Seigneur. Other officers are the *Connétable*, *Vingtenier*, *Greffier*, and *Prévôt*. The *Greffier* acts as Clerk of the Court, the *Prévôt* acts as Procureur

¹ From *A Descriptive Sketch of the Island of Sark*, by J. L. Cachemaille.

FEUDALISM

(pleads on the King's side) and attends to arrests, distrainments, etc. The Court has no power to imprison any guilty person for more than three days ! Three Courts of Chefs-plaids are held yearly in Sark. At them are present the Seigneur or his deputy, the Sénéchal, Greffier, Prévôt and the forty tenants (p. 212). The ordinances passed by the Chefs-plaids must be voted by a majority and sanctioned by the Seigneur. There is an appeal from them to the Guernsey Cour Royale.

II. FEUDALISM

Among the most interesting features of the Channel Islands are the curious survivals of the Feudal System which are still to be found embedded in the customs and laws of the islands. In Guernsey especially it is still possible to attend a manorial court, which would probably not be possible except in the Channel Islands, in all the British Empire, while the constitution is still curiously feudal in Sark.

In JERSEY, before the establishment of the Royal Court (generally accepted as having taken place in the reign of John), the seigneurs of the fiefs hauberts (*i.e.* fiefs held direct from the King) were the sole dispensers of justice : from these there was no appeal save to the Duke of Normandy (King of England) in person, or to the itinerant justices whom he occasionally sent round. On the establishment of the Royal Court, these seigneurial courts gradually lost their authority in criminal cases, and the seigneurs in course of time lost their privileges of "haute, moyenne, et basse justice," *i.e.* to hang, imprison, or simply flog their vassals—

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

but for many years the manorial courts retained their jurisdiction in disputes as to *real property* within the limits of the fief.

As law became more settled and fixed, and legal forms and procedure more complicated, the Royal Court naturally acquired more and more influence and authority, while these manorial courts lost it—until at the present day they are little more than picturesque survivals with no compelling force behind them.

Strictly speaking, every seigneur of a fief haubert can still (and very occasionally does) hold a manorial court : he appoints his own “sénéchal,” “greffier,” “prévôt,” and other officials. The court is summoned to meet at any convenient house on the fief, is opened with prayer, and, in fact, is a perfectly legally constituted court. About the only business which can now be transacted is to call upon all the tenants of the fief to bring each a written statement signed by himself (called “aveu”) defining the boundaries of his tenancy and acknowledging the duties he owes to his feudal lord. These “aveux” would be handed to the “greffier” (registrar) of the manorial court, who would read them aloud to the assemblage, and file them for future reference. Of course disputes between the lord and his tenants or between two tenants would now come before the Royal Court, and not before the manorial court. A manorial court might be held to instal a new tenant in his holding—or to introduce a new lord to his tenants—but these picturesque customs are unfortunately dying out. Such a court usually ended with a dinner, at the seigneur’s expense, to the officers and tenants.

Every fief haubert is held direct from the

FEUDALISM

King, by some definite tenure. Some of these tenures are a bit of picturesque personal service, such as that of Rozel, whose duty it was to ride into the sea as far as the saddle girth to meet the King ; others are a good deal more prosaic, though these instances of "knight service" are all of interest. Originally Jersey possessed four of these fiefs haubert, being, in their proper order, St Owen, Rozel, Trinity, Samarés ; Melechés was added to their number by Charles II., who assigned it to Sir George de Carteret. These fiefs haubert had the jealously prized right to keep a round colombier—"le droit de colombier"—which was in the form of a round tower with a peaked roof. The colombier at Rozel stands, and the remains of one at Dialament and certain others. The smaller fiefs had the right to erect a pigeon-cote on a pole only ; and private persons could have no pigeon-cote. The fiefs haubert had the right mentioned above to execute justice and to erect a two-legged gallows, St Owen being further distinguished by a right to erect a gallows with three legs. Another privilege peculiar to St Owen's is that the seigneur has the right to license or to withdraw a licence from public-houses in his fief. This right, almost unique in a British subject (see Sark), was appealed against some fifty years ago, and the case went from the States to the Privy Council, and was there decided in the seigneur's favour.

GUERNSEY has apparently even more remaining survivals of the Feudal System than Jersey ; and several remaining courts, generally held in the open air, are mentioned in the chapters dealing with Guernsey. In the eleventh century the island was divided into two great fiefs, the one held by the

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Vicomte du Cotentin, and the other by the Vicomte du Bessin — a division which continued under their heirs until the reign of Stephen. A change, however, was at hand—forfeitures, the passing of the great families, the growing importance of the island, all had their share in making the divisions of land more complex, until in the reign of Henry II., we find the island divided into a large number of fiefs, chiefly held by the Norman families of the Cotentin, while a large number of Church manors had sprung up. Up to this time the administration of justice had been almost entirely in the hands of the Vicomtes, and it was not until the reign of John that any serious effort was made to limit their power ; the twelfth century sees the seigneurial courts being brought under the control of the Cour Royale. It is interesting to notice the gradual change in the relations between the seigneurs of the various manors and their tenants, the absolute authority of the seigneurs becoming more and more limited. The fiefs at this time were of two kinds, those held by yearly rent or something equivalent thereto, and those held by military service. In each case the seigneur administered justice among his tenants, though their powers differed in various fiefs, as is shown by the records of the constitution of the manorial courts. The chief cases settled were disputes between tenants, with, in certain cases, a right of appeal to the Cour Royale. The terms under which tenants held under the seigneur differed in various ways—while a fine on admission to the fief rolls was almost universal, the other incidents of tenure were almost as diverse as the fiefs. The tenants may roughly be divided into seigneurs of franc fiefs, free tenants, and villein tenants. The

MILITIA

first two classes corresponding to the aristocracy and the latter to the democracy: in the former, personal service was a nominal part of the tenure, and the payment of various dues important; while in the latter it was personal service which was the predominating factor. Finally, from the most absolute power held by the Vicomtes over large tracts of land and their inhabitants—feudalism pure and simple, but often only another name for benevolent despotism—the Crown gradually tightened its grasp until the powers of the Lords of the Soil were so curtailed, as to be only a name. So passed Feudalism.

The King, as representing no less than six dispossessed clerical holders of fiefs—fiefs confiscated by the Crown—still receives “Rents, Chief Rents, Poulage-tax, etc.” Notices are still published saying, that these taxes are to be paid “in money, at the following rates:—Fourteen shillings and sixpence per quarter of wheat, great measure. Five shillings and sixpence per couple of Capons. Three shillings and ninepence per couple of Fowls. Two shillings and sixpence per quarantaine of Eggs.”¹

III. MILITIA

As early as the ninth century persons holding land appear to have been liable for military service; and in the thirteenth century one fifth part of the revenues of the *fiefs insulaires* were apportioned to the support of the Militia. At intervals also, orders were given by the Crown for arms to be sent to the Channel Islands for their use. Every

¹ See Col. T. M. de Guérin's *Feudalism in Guernsey*, a pamphlet published by Clarke, Guernsey.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

parish had, if there was no common available, a piece of land called *Les Butes*—generally in or near a churchyard—on which to practise archery. In both Jersey and Guernsey, certain changes have been recently effected with a view to improving the organisation of the Militia regiments.

The present Militia Law for JERSEY dates from 13th December 1921.¹ Service in the Militia is compulsory, every man residing in the island being liable to serve between the ages of sixteen and thirty-five, if a native of the island or if, being a British subject, he holds real property in the island.

No man is considered a resident for this purpose until he has lived a year and a day in the island. This service is gratuitous, personal and obligatory. Service is divided into three categories.

1. The Preparatory Service.
2. The Active Militia.
3. The Reserve.

Preparatory Service means the training of lads and recruits from age of sixteen to twenty, or eighteen if then fit for the ranks. These lads and recruits perform thirty-six drills annually, and are *not* clothed in uniform.

The establishment of the Active Militia is fixed at 500 men, and service in it lasts for five years, but this term may be reduced by the Lieutenant Governor if the establishment is exceeded; uniform is worn. After serving in the Active Militia men remain in the Reserve till the age of thirty-five.

The 500 men on the active list go through nine

¹ See *Militia Law*, published by J. Bigwood, 13, Broad St., St Helier. Price sixpence.

MILITIA

days consecutive training in camp and ten other non-consecutive days musketry training, etc.

Those who go to camp receive pay and messing while in camp, and are also paid for musketry training.

RESERVES

1st Reserves do three days drill and musketry annually. Total strength, 600 men.

2nd Reserves, up to age of thirty-five, are only liable to be called up in case of national emergency.

In times of emergency both Actives and Reserves may be called out, but are not liable to serve outside the island.

There are certain exemptions from service laid down by Law.

ORGANIZATION

One Company Garrison Artillery.

One Battalion of Infantry.

Clothing, arms, ammunition, equipment, pay and messing, rifle ranges, arsenals, etc. are paid for by the States of Jersey ; the cost not to exceed £7,500 annually.

The present Militia Law has reduced the number of men on the active list from 1800 to 500, and it also shortens the period of service from ten years to five years. In fact the changes effected seem very drastic ; but it is pleasant to find a community which feels able to reduce its army !

Militiamen of all categories are subject to the Army Act when in uniform or on duty, or on days

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

when they have been warned to attend for duty, but especial fines are authorized in lieu of punishment under the Army Act.

Arms and clothing are stored at the Arsenals when not required for training purposes.

Service in the Militia has always been compulsory and gratuitous, but prior to 1905 there was no consecutive training in camp, and it was difficult to enforce discipline. The Service has, however, always been a popular one with the patriotic Jersey men.

The Arsenals were built in 1844, before which "the guns of the militia were kept under the roof of the church, proclaiming the truth that the defence of our country is a sacred and religious duty." The first mention of the Crown providing arms is in 1224, clothing was first provided in 1780.

The first ordinance relating to the GUERNSEY Militia is dated 1549, and shortly previous to this a law was passed exempting all weapons from being sold for debt. Under Elizabeth certain guns were provided by the Crown; but the arms and equipment were provided by the unpaid and patriotic Militia men; who, in 1621, when reviewed by Sir Peter Osborne numbered 1157. When in 1780 an order was passed ordering the Militia to equip themselves with "red coat and white stockings" at their own expense or that of their parish, the Deputies refused, saying, "We beg the court to observe, that the militia of this island is totally different from the militia of England, they being paid by the sovereign, clothed by the government, and subjected to military discipline; whereas the militia of this island are volunteers, being simply a citizen militia, which receives no

MILITIA

pay, which recognizes no power but the civil power, but who, after the example of their forefathers, are ready to fight against every enemy who may assail their persons or properties." As a result of this further agitation the matter dropped, and in 1782 the government sent over arms and clothing. But legally the men of Guernsey were bound to provide themselves with clothing and arms, to appear whenever called out, to mount guard at night in war time, to keep the garrison if the regular troops are absent, and to do all things needful for the defence of the island. In 1831 William IV. ordered that the Militia of the island should be styled *Royal Militia*, a well-deserved compliment.

The present condition of the Guernsey Militia is the result of a *Projet de Loi relative à la Milice Royale de l'Ile de Guernesey*, which was sanctioned in Council on December 13th, 1900. This Act, which applies also to SARK, Herm and Jethou, provides for a period of compulsory service in time of peace between the ages of seventeen and forty-five; the service being gratuitous, personal, and obligatory. Though conscription is retained, sufficient volunteers are forthcoming every year to fill up the vacancies caused by men being passed to the reserve. The Militia, which is commanded by the Lieutenant-Governor, is composed of a regiment of artillery, consisting in time of peace of 240 men, a regiment of infantry divided into two battalions, corresponding to a division of the island into two halves, and consisting in time of peace of 760 men, and two bodies of reserves. The first reserve being up to the age of forty-five, the second until the age of sixty. At least five years training must be undergone before passing into the reserve.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Recruits have to serve twenty-one consecutive days ; and if they are then competent they are drafted into their regiment where they serve eleven consecutive days yearly. Arms are provided by the Government.

ALDERNEY has a Militia Regiment, consisting of two Companies of Artillery, and one Company of Engineers.

IV. REGULAR FORCES

From a period at least as early as the reign of John it would seem that certain English troops have been kept in the Channel Islands to assist in their defence.

At present there are stationed in JERSEY a detachment of Royal Garrison Artillery, and a Battalion of the King's Liverpool Regiment.

In GUERNSEY a company of Royal Garrison Artillery, a company of Royal Engineers, part of which is stationed in Alderney, and a Battalion of Infantry are stationed.

ALDERNEY has generally stationed on the island a company of Royal Garrison Artillery, and two companies of Infantry.

CHAPTER V

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

FULL of legend and uncertainty is the tale of the coming of Christianity to the Channel Islands, but various names stand out clearly.

“The first Providential step, towards the conversion of these Islands, was the migration of great

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY

numbers of Holy Men, Bishops and Priests, and a pious Laity, out of *Great Britain* into *Amorica*, flying from before the face of the prevailing Heathen Saxons. Among these Fugitives, the most conspicuous, as for the sanctity of his life, so for the Eminence of his character, was St Samson who had been a Metropolitan in Britain. . . . His reception there (*Amorica*) likewise was answerable to the rank he had held in his own country, the See of Dol being conferred upon him, . . . by Childebert, Duke of Normandy. His see included Jersey, Guernsey and the lesser Islands, and he visited Guernsey (p. 193) himself with a view to its conversion.”¹

“Samson Archbishop of Dol being dead, Maglorius succeeded him in ye Bishoprick. . . . Having resided in the place some five years he resigned the same to one Budic, & transported himselfe first into the Isle of Sarc . . . Having settled & made a good stroke for Christian piety he passed into Jersey, . . . where he laboured soe successfully that ye Islanders . . . were all made Christians & baptized, schooles & places of meeting for divine worship appointed, & paganisme in a short time quite rooted out.”² St Samson’s date was about 550, that of St Maglorious about 575. The conversion of these islands therefore probably began under Childebert and proceeded apace, though the islands were constantly torn and harried by the Danish ships. St Helerye is also supposed to have visited Jersey on a mission about 555 (p. 108) and in 559 to have been murdered by Saxon Pirates.

St Magloire (p. 30) is the Saint whose name is coupled with Sark, which he found however un-

¹ From *An Account of the Island of Jersey*, by Philip Falle.

² From Poingdestre’s *Casarea*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

occupied; while Vignalis is the Saint (p. 30) whose influence was felt in Alderney.

The church in Guernsey is of such antiquity—the conversion of the islanders having begun in the sixth century—that before the beginning of the eleventh century most, if not all, of the ten Guernsey parishes were in existence. In fact the church grew and prospered for at least a thousand years before it was united with the Church of England. About the year 1030 Duke Robert of Normandy gave the churches of the Vale, St Mary, Câtel, St Saviour, and St Pierre du Bois to the Abbey of Mont St Michel, and in 1048 William the Conqueror granted the other six Guernsey churches to the Monastery of Marmontier.

In the reign of John the Islands all formed part of the see of Coutances, from which they were transferred for a short time to the see of Exeter; being retransferred to the see of Coutances after the Bishop of Dol had unsuccessfully claimed the supremacy. In 1496 Alexander VI. issued a Bull transferring the islands from the see of Coutances to that of Salisbury, but a further Bull in 1499 transferred the ecclesiastical Supremacy to Winchester (the original deed is now filed in the Record Office). Winchester acted on it for a short time but even then Coutances continued to claim the islands as forming part of her see; and so unsettled were men's minds as to what Bishop really had authority, that we hear of a rector, appointed to the living of St Brelades' by the see of Winchester, going a fortnight later to get appointed also at Coutances, so as to make himself secure. In 1542 also trouble arose, the Bishop of Coutances being expected to acknowledge the King of England as supreme head of the church

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY

for this portion of the see ; but the difficulty must have been solved, as in 1550 we find the "*Conseil royal prolongeait dans la forme, tout en l'annihilant dans le fond, la jurisdiction ecclesiastique de l'évêque de Coutances.*"

Probably largely due to the reason and influence of the French Reformers who settled in Jersey was the Calvinistic form of religion, which took such firm root in the islands. In spite therefore of the order of 1550 religion was assuming a Protestant form, refractory priests being expelled and religious ornaments being sold as over Popish, by order of Hugh Powlett, Governor of Jersey : in 1546 too the Jersey men sold much of their church property to provide for the defence of their country.

Under Mary both islands, but especially Guernsey, suffered severely from religious persecution ; but on Elizabeth coming to the throne it became easier for the islanders to mould their religion in their own dour Calvinistic manner. It should be noticed that as late as the reign of Mary the authority of Coutances was reaffirmed. In Elizabeth's reign also the Calvinistic refugees from France became so numerous as to excite alarm lest they should be agents preparing the way for a French invasion. The religious position at this period was most confused, some of the parishes being under Presbyterian guidance, some still under the priests, and we find the Queen being urged to express her "pleasure" as to the position. An Ecclesiastical Commission in 1562 placed matters on a more definite footing and Calvinism was introduced in 1564, being confined by an order of Elizabeth to the churches of St Helier and St Peter Port. She further ordered that the country parishes

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

“should diligently put apart all superstitions” used at Coutances, and in 1550 the churches were ordered to use the Liturgy of the English Church. Yet only in 1568 did an Order in Council announce that the islands were finally transferred from the see of Coutances to that of Winchester.

The country parishes quickly followed in the footsteps of the town churches, and the clergy were driven from their livings; French Calvinistic ministers taking their place. James I. sanctioned the Presbyterian form of church worship in 1603. By this time the church had absorbed great authority and at their synods began to lay down tiresome and bigoted rules for the control of the inhabitants of all the islands, over whose amusements and morals they exercised unsparing control. Sumptuary and other laws were passed admirably designed to reduce the small sum of human happiness by prohibiting fine dress, dancing, and the singing of “worldly songs.” To this period is due the death of many pretty and innocent old customs and festivals, crushed in the iron hand of the Church. People were burnt also as witches, though in this respect the hands of those in authority in Jersey are less, far less, stained than those of the Guernsey magnates. Generally speaking the sentences on all evil doers were severe.

In 1613, Letters Royal expressed the desire of James I. to establish uniformity in religious matters, and not to leave the Channel Islands as an exception. A struggle therefore began both in Jersey and Guernsey to preserve the Presbyterian form but it was unavailing, though somewhat prolonged, as it is not until 1618 that we hear of a Dean, David Bandinel, being appointed in Jersey. The

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY

Canons for the Church in Jersey did away with all Presbyterian forms, but certain concessions were made—as to the wearing of a surplice, the sign of the cross in baptism and certain others—of which traces yet remain. The struggle in Guernsey was even more prolonged, the act of Uniformity not being enforced until 1662. Alderney also followed Guernsey in matters of religion, and proved very loath to turn from the Presbyterian form of worship: indeed in 1670 the inhabitants are spoken of as “*persistant à vouloir s’y servir des ‘prières de France.’*”

In Sark also religion as established by Helier de Carteret took a Presbyterian form, and Sark was indeed the last of the island churches to come into line with the established church, being allowed to preserve its Presbyterian character until the death of their pastor Élie Brévint, which took place in 1674. Cosmé Brévint the first pastor, a native of Normandy, was spoken of in a document of 1576 as “*A Pastor who was a true servant of God, hating vice; excellent in his life and in his doctrine as his sermons and consistory abundantly testify. For he most assuredly spareth not any, neither doth he flatter any one, great or small, in his reprehensions.*”

Both Jersey and the Bailwick of Guernsey now form Deaneries in the see of Winchester. GUERNSEY has not added any special ecclesiastical canons to those of the English Church; it is therefore only governed by the ordinary Canon Law.

In JERSEY the Dean is the head of the Church, the nomination to this office being in the hands of the Crown. Very important duties are attached to the office. The Dean, who has invariably been one

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

of the rectors, and who must be a Jersey man, "is the judge of the Ecclesiastical Court, where he is assisted by the Rectors of the Island, who sit as assessors; whose opinion he is bound to ask but not to follow, and his decision therefore becomes the judgment of the Court. An appeal lies from this Court to the Bishop of Winchester."

"The ecclesiastical canons and constitutions of the island were framed and adopted in the reign of James the First, with the consent and concurrence of the governor, bailiff, and jurats, and of the Dean and clergy."¹ As the Bishop of Winchester has no power of interference, except on an appeal, it is obvious that a large measure of "home rule" has been adopted for church as well as state.

CHAPTER VI

REVENUE, IMPORTS AND EXPORTS, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, CURRENCY, COINAGE, SEAL AND FLAG OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

I. REVENUE

THE revenue of JERSEY amounts to about £60,000 a year; part of which is obtained by a duty of 2s. 6d. a ton on all imports (coal 1s. a ton), a tax which brings in about £11,000 a year. Another source of revenue is a duty, about two-thirds of the English duty, on wine and spirits and a very low duty on tobacco. Direct taxation is slight, the poor rate in St Helier being only one shilling and ninepence in the pound.

¹ From *A Constitutional History of Jersey*, by Charles Le Quesne.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

The revenue of GUERNSEY is chiefly derived from the impôt on spirits, wines, beer and tobacco, from tonnage dues and wharfage duty.

II. IMPORTS AND EXPORTS

In JERSEY the imports for 1922 were of the declared value of £2,847,761; the declared value of the exports being £1,623,149. Among these exports were 256 tons of apples, 167 tons of bulbs and flowers, 315 tons of fruit, 53,197 tons of potatoes, 3782 tons of tomatoes, and 1000 cattle. It is interesting to see that the importation of wine and spirits, 195,489 gallons in 1907, sank in 1908 to 183,926 gallons, a very distinct reduction.

In GUERNSEY the chief exports of the island appear to be granite, fruit, flowers, and vegetables. Some three million packages of tomatoes are exported annually, the value being about £1,500,000. In 1908 430,010 tons of granite were exported, being 20,000 tons in excess of 1907.

III. WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

In JERSEY the measurement of land is somewhat different to that of England, as its greater value and subsequent greater sub-division makes the English acre too large a unit. Land therefore is measured in vergées, $2\frac{1}{4}$ of which equal one acre. A Jersey gallon contains 246 cubic inches as against 277 cubic inches in an English gallon; while a Jersey pound (Avoirdupois) equals one pound, one ounce, four drachms in English weight.

Land in GUERNSEY also is divided up into vergées, $2\frac{5}{8}$ of which equal an English acre; the latter unit being too large a division for the valuable and much

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

split up land in Guernsey. A Guernsey pound weight is equal to $17\frac{1}{4}$ English ounces; an advantage of 8 per cent. to the consumer, and a matter to be remembered in considering the price of food in Guernsey.

IV. CURRENCY

A most vexatious and irritating form of currency is prevalent in GUERNSEY. French silver, local banknotes and bronze coins, and English money also being current. A sovereign is equal to 25 francs and 2d., and an English shilling to $12\frac{1}{2}$ pence currency. So that in spending English money visitors should get an allowance of 5 per cent. on everything which is priced at currency prices. The copper coin, value 8 Doubles, is as one penny. French copper is not taken in Guernsey, but is freely used in Jersey.

V. COINAGE

The only JERSEY coinage is in copper and bronze struck in the nineteenth century. Four coinages have been struck; the first, copper, in 1841. The largest in value having on the obv. the head of Victoria, on the rev. a shield of arms, *States of Jersey*, and below this $\frac{1}{18}$ of a shilling. The last of these was struck in 1865. The next in value was the same, save for the statement of value which ran $\frac{1}{28}$ of a shilling. The least in value, again the same, has for value $\frac{1}{52}$ of a shilling. This last was struck last in 1861.

The second coinage, bronze, was struck in 1866 in two values, similar but for value. Obv. head of Victoria, rev. shield of arms, *States of Jersey*, and

SEAL

below this the value reading $\frac{1}{18}$ of a shilling, or $\frac{1}{26}$ of a shilling. Last struck 1871.

The third coinage, bronze, first struck in 1877, three values. All have on the obv. a head of Victoria, on the rev. a pointed shield of arms above which is *States of Jersey*, below shield the value $\frac{1}{12}$ of a shilling, $\frac{1}{24}$ of a shilling, or $\frac{1}{48}$ of a shilling. In 1909 bronze coinage bearing the head of Edward VII. on the obv. was struck.

For Guernsey there has been one coinage in copper and one in bronze. Copper first struck in 1830, bronze in 1861. The obv. was a shield of arms with the legend *Guernsey*, the rev. stamped with value, as 8 Doubles, 4 Doubles, 2 Doubles or 1 Double. Last struck in 1899. The earlier issues of these coins have some small value. Silver and copper tokens were also struck, the silver ones now being rare, the one with the face value 5s. extremely so. There are three in silver, one for 5s. struck in 1809 for Guernsey, and one for 3s. struck in 1813, and one for 1s. 6d. also struck in 1813 for Jersey. The last two were struck by the States. Tokens in copper were also struck in 1813.

VI. SEAL

“In the year 1279 King Edward the First gave a public Seal to the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey. The Arms on it were Gules three leopards or lions passant guardant, and round the shield of the seal are the words *S. Ballivie Intularum pro Rege Anglie*. The shield of the Guernsey seal is surmounted by a sprig of laurel. The reason of this distinction is not known.”¹ The “three

¹ From Le Quesne's *Constitutional History of Jersey*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

leopards *passant* were undoubtedly the two of Normandy and one of Aquitaine, of which province Edward the First was the Duke." The Patent Rolls for November 1279 state that the men of Jersey and Guernsey suffer by wreck at sea and by depredations on land, for which one reason was that the inhabitants had no seal to seal writs, agreements and contracts. The King therefore provides a seal which is sent to the Bailiffs who are ordered to make proclamation of it. Until this date writs had to be sealed in the Chancery of England.

The seal now actually used for deeds in the JERSEY Cour Royale is said to be that given to the island in 1302, when the separation of the islands led to their receiving separate seals; the arms are the same as those of the seal of 1279, but that of Jersey is marked *S. Ballivie Insule de Jerseye*.

A separate seal was granted to GUERNSEY in 1302, it differs from that of Jersey in the inscription *S. Balivie insule de Guernereye*, and in the addition of a sprig of laurel.

VII. THE FLAG

The JERSEY flag, probably that of St Andrew, appears in a book of coloured illustrations of flags in 1780. It is thought that it may have been used by merchants connected with the Newfoundland fisheries to signal Jersey vessels on arriving in America, and thus distinguish them from English and French vessels, but this is only conjectural. It is probable in its origin it was a private flag—as the firms trading here and who owned the fisheries had always, in later years, a private flag.

FAUNA

The Red Cross of St George, the banner of William, Duke of Normandy, has always been the flag of GUERNSEY; whose inhabitants consider that the union with Scotland and Ireland and consequent alteration in the National flag has not affected their right to the Red Cross of St George. This claim was officially recognized in 1906 when the King "decreed that the Red Cross of St George should be regarded as the distinctive flag of the Island of Guernsey."

CHAPTER VII

FAUNA AND FLORA OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

I. FAUNA

THE Fauna of these Islands presents much that is of interest, and much that is unexpected. Isolation has produced striking differences in certain species, as, for instance, in the common toad. Then, too, all the Islands have curious gaps, species lacking, yet common enough to the neighbouring coasts of England and France. Then again why are there such curious differences locally, one island being without a butterfly or a flower, a vole or a lizard, found in its sister island. An answer may perhaps be found (see *Geology*, p. 8), but the problem is a difficult one, and one to make the Channel Islands a particularly interesting ground to the naturalist. Quite as strange as the gaps are the unlikely "finds," for both the insect fauna, the marine fauna, and the flora, have a remarkable Mediterranean flavour. Many species are found, quite

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

unknown in Northern France or England, their ordinary habitat being clearly Southern Europe. The influence of the Gulf Stream may account for the Mediterranean species in the Marine Fauna, but in insects or flowers this is more difficult to understand.

The Mammalia includes the Black Rat, *Mus Rattus*, found, although scarce, in all the Islands, and holding its own in Sark where it has little to fear from the brown rat, as practically no vessels unload there. The Squirrel, once indigenous to Jersey, having died out has been reintroduced. The author of *Casarea* (seventeenth century) tells us that "It is scarce credible what quantity we have of Toades, snakes, sloe wormes, rats and mice, with their Enemyes the Stoates; but above all of moles. . . . As for our greene & yellowe Lizards soe frequent in every hedge, soe tame and harmlesse . . . I do not take them for any deformity, but on y^e contrary a grace & ornam^t to this island" It is unfortunately certain that our learned author would no longer find his favourite Lizards "soe frequent," as of the two species found in Jersey both are becoming much scarcer. A search is now needed to find them, when fifteen years ago on suitable spots they were common. *Lacerta viridis*, the Green Lizard, is now confined to a few spots in Jersey, and *Lacerta muralis* is only seen in Jersey. The Green Lizard, like the toad, has been much altered in type by isolation. There is in Jersey a bank vole (*Evotomys Casarius*) which is a distinct species, found nowhere else; while Guernsey has a field vole peculiar to the island. A pleasant thought is that nowhere in the Channel Islands are there poisonous snakes! Guernsey is

FAUNA

without several creatures found in Jersey, indeed, as Thomas Dicey Gent. says, "In this Island [Guernsey] there are very rarely, if ever seen, or known to be: either Toad, Snake, Adder or other venomous Creature" (see p. 82). The mole, common in Jersey and in Alderney, is not found in Guernsey; and the lizard and glow-worm, indigenous in Jersey, have only been introduced into Guernsey of late years. Incidentally it seems a pity to confuse a trail of such interest by these forcible changes of habitat. The island fauna forming such strong evidence in the disputed question of the difference in age of these islands as islands.

In birds, the islands are very poor numerically, although in *species* the list is fairly extensive for such a limited area.

Of birds that are resident all the year round these are some seventy species. Whilst the regular summer visitors amount to about twenty-five, and the winter visitors to about forty-five, bringing the list to some one hundred and forty species. If to this be added birds that occasionally occur, and have been from time to time recorded, the list is raised to one hundred and ninety species.

Two species that certainly were resident in the islands and which have in recent years been exterminated are the Golden Oriole and the Red-legged Partridge. Uncontrolled bird trapping is also rapidly tending towards the extinction of some other species, for instance, the Bullfinch and the Goldfinch.

The migrants are unfortunately decreasing, the high degree of cultivation, and the subsequent unfortunate cutting down of hedges and trees, destroying so much of their cover.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

The insect fauna contains nearly two thousand species and is of great and varied interest; each island has certain insects, not found on its neighbours, which add zest to the collector's work. The journal of the Guernsey Society of Natural Science for 1909 has an annotated list of the insects of Jersey, by Mr Luff. Among the Lepidoptera some six hundred species are recorded; thus we have among the Rhaptocera or butterflies.

Argymnis latonia, the very rare Queen of Spain Fritillary.

Melitæa cinizia, the rare Glanville Fritillary, which occurs only very locally.

Vanessa polychloros, the large tortoise-shell, moderately rare.

Lycæna bætica, the Tailed Blue or Bright Argus, very rare.

Argymnis aglaia, the Dark Green Fritillary, a moderately rare butterfly reported for Sark, where there are at least two species found nowhere else in the group.

Vanessa antiopa, the Camberwell beauty is another rarity reported.

Then among the Heterocera, or moths, occur *Deilephila euphorbiæ*, the Spurge Hawk Moth, a great rarity.

Sphinx convolvuli, the Convolvulus Hawk Moth.

Charocampa celerio, the Silver-striped Hawk Moth, very rare.

Leucania albipuncta, the White Point Moth, rather rare.

Heliothus peltigera, the Bordered Straw Moth, a moth found only in the South.

Heliothus armigera, the Scarce Bordered Straw Moth, a great rarity.

FAUNA

Ino Statices, the Green Forester Moth, very local.
Acherontia atropus, the Death's Head Moth, widely distributed and sometimes common, but always a prize as the largest of the British Lepidoptera.
Callimorpha hera, the Guernsey Tiger Moth, both rare and beautiful, and
Trochilium apiformis, the Hornet Clearwing, local.

Of the Coleoptera also there is a very full list, including some rarities, among them, *Calosoma sycophanta*.

For the study of marine fauna the islands are quite admirable; as the unusual fall of the tide (Jersey, forty feet) leaves exposed great stretches of rock and pools, perfect for the seaside naturalist who finds a wealth of marine life. All the lower forms of marine life are strongly represented, the Porifera, or sponges, by nearly one hundred and twenty species, while the Hydroid Zoophytes show some ninety species. Of the Anthozoa (Sea anemones) some twenty-eight species have been found, among them the rare *Aiptasia couchii* and *Peachia triphylla*. The Gouliot Caves (p. 221) at Sark have a great reputation for anemones, but probably the rock pools of Guernsey and Jersey yield just as great treasures. Beautiful plumed worms occur in all the sandy pools left bare at low tide. The shell hunter will be disappointed. Some very rare species certainly occur on the Islands, such as the large Satin shell, *Macra helvacea*, *Galeomia Turtonii*, etc., but are by no means common. The celebrated Shell Beach (p. 226) at Herm shows that many species occur in deep water, but unhappily it only contains water-worn specimens.

Fishes are represented by all the South British species with a preponderance, as might be expected,

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

of the more strictly Southern—for instance the brilliantly coloured *Labridæ*, or “Rock-fishes,” are extremely abundant.

Cyclopterus lumpus, the Lump Fish is a strange fish that visits the Islands in Spring.

Squalus squatina, the Monk fish.

Sciæna aquila.

Capros aper, the Boar Fish.

Hippocampus Crevirostris, the Sea-horse.

Orthogoriscus mola, the Sun Fish, and

Petromyzon marinus, the Sea Lamprey are also seen on occasion.

In all some ninety species of fish occur regularly.

The Annelida are represented by about one hundred and eighty species, among them the Rock-worm *Marphysa Sanguinea*, and the rare *Glymene ebiensis*. Polyzoa also are abundant, about one hundred and twenty species being found.

In Mollusca most of the Nudibranches are plentiful, and during most seasons of the year. The *Octopus vulgaris*, so terrible in romance, so very ordinary in actual fact, is very abundant. Caught in large numbers it is sold in the markets, both to be used for bait in the Conger eel fishery and as an article of food. Many people appreciate it greatly, and salted, dried, and toasted, it is certainly palatable, but tough. Full grown specimens have a spread of arm of from seven to eight feet, though from three feet six inches to four feet is the common size. In no case need any danger be apprehended from these creatures in bathing. The Squid, *Sepia officinalis*, is also common, and much sought after for bait. The Ormer, *Haliotis tuberculata*, was until recently very common at low water, but the immense quantities gathered have made

FLORA

it less plentiful. The markets are still, however, well stocked with them after a very low tide. The interesting class of Tunicates or Ascidians (Sea-squirts) is very strongly represented in Jersey. The Crustacea are also numerous, represented by some fifty species of Stalk-eyed Crustaceans alone, of which many are great rarities. Among the rarer Crustaceans are *Alpheus ruber* and *Dromia vulgaris*. Echinoderms are also found here in numbers, among them *Ophicoma filiformis* and *Sphærechinus brevispinosus*. Species rare as British.

See *An Outline of the Natural History of Our Shores*, by Mr Joseph Sinel, and *Birds of Guernsey*, by Mr Cecil Smith.

II. FLORA

The Flora of the Channel Islands is particularly interesting, both in its variety and in a curious lack of various flowers, which are common both on the south coast of England and on the neighbouring coast of France; and among the Islands themselves there are strange local differences. (See *Geology*, p. 8.) Another interesting point is the number of plants belonging to Southern Europe which are indigenous here, and not found either in England or Northern France.

Among the more showy of the foreign plants which appear to be naturalizing themselves here—unlike the Mediterranean plants which are clearly indigenous—are, of course, the much vaunted Guernsey Lily, *Amaryllis Sarniensis*, a Japanese plant, and the handsome *Gunnira Scabra* which grows freely in various places. Jersey in particular has a long list of interesting casuals and naturalized

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

foreign plants, while Guernsey has certain indigenous species found on none of the other Channel Islands. Alderney again in its flora approximates more nearly to France than to the other islands, while both Sark and Alderney have a list of nearly five hundred species. Among the plants unknown to the United Kingdom but found here are two forms of *Brassica*, *Silene quinquevulnera*, *Helianthemum guttatum*, *Centaurea aspera*, *Centaurea paniculata*, *Orabanche flavescens*, *Orchis laxiflora*, *Bromus maximus*, *Isætes Hystrix*, and *Ophioglossum lusitanicum*. *Trichonema columnæ*, *Salvia Marquandii*, *Agrostis verticillata* and *Lavatera sylvestris* are also among the varieties recorded. Through the kindness of Mr J. Piquet I am enabled to include a list of some of the raries he has found in Jersey, where he has recorded some 721 species. His article on *The Phanerogamous Plants and Ferns of Jersey*, in the Bulletin of the Société Jersiaise for 1896, will be found full of interest. Among other finds he records *Ranunculus chærophyllos*, *Crambe maritima*, *Trifolium Strictum*, *T. malinerii*, *Diotis maritima*, *Lanaria pelisseriana*, *Euphorbia peplis*, *Allium sphærocephalum* and *Adiantum capillus vereris*.

Both Jersey and Guernsey have about eighteen species of fern, among them being the rare Jersey Fern *Cymnogramma leptophylla*. I have assisted in a patient but unavailing search for this fern in Jersey year after year; but I gather it has a well-established though small station in Guernsey, and can be found in several places in Jersey; but being an annual and very small it dies down early. The Sea Fern *Asplenium marinum* grows sparingly in all the Islands, but the *Osmunda regalis* is said to be extinct in Guernsey, and is certainly rare in Jersey



LE CREUX ES FAIFS, GUERNSEY

ANTIQUITIES

and Sark. *Asplenium lanceolatum* and *Ophioglossum lusitanicum* are also found. In Mosses the Islands are not rich, though they yield several interesting rare forms, among them in Alderney being the scarce *Bartramia stricta*. Jethou has a yellow form of Forget-me-not, unknown elsewhere.

All the islands are good hunting fields for Algæ, of which many rare forms are found. See Mr L. Lester-Garland's *Flora of Jersey*, and Mr E. D. Marquand's *Flora of Guernsey and the Lesser Channel Islands*."

CHAPTER VIII

ANTIQUITIES OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

THE Channel Islands are even now, after passing through a period of shocking vandalism, rich in prehistoric monuments. In many parts of Europe, even of the world, can be found these curious cromlechs or stone circles, dolmens or stone chambers often known as cromlechs, menhirs, the long or standing stones, and tumuli; and still no one speaks with certainty of their age or sure purpose. It seems most probable, however, that the cromlechs and dolmens were burial monuments, the menhirs being erected, sometimes to mark the grave of an important person, sometimes to form a memorial of an event. Later, also, the dolmens came to be used as places of worship. It is probable too that the oldest of these monuments date back to the Neolithic Age, many of the contents having been placed there later. The dead seemed to have been buried in interments of this date in a sitting posture, the burnt bones found in some of the

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

monuments being from a later burial. Some of the dolmens opened in Jersey show traces of burials at no less than three distinct periods, and in three different fashions. Monsieur Du Pouget considers that the dolmens were originally copied from natural rock shelters to be an “ expression of force and power ” and a “ modification of primitive tombs ” intended to be a highly durable monument. Again, according to Monsieur Du Pouget, “ numerous races have been in the habit of raising megalithic monuments,” which varied according to conditions and the possible material. Moury considers they mark the last haunt of Neolithic races, being pushed back by a conquering people ; to other authorities they represent a Turanian and Iberian or Celtic people’s work. A paper published in 1887 by Mr Lukis, a Guernsey antiquarian, contains an interesting account of the prehistoric remains on the islands, at the opening up of many of which he was present. In his opinion these monuments—locally known as Pouquelayes—are the work of a race who passed over from the mainland of France. In this connection it is curious to notice that neither Jersey or the immediate coast of France have any flint. Therefore the flint implements found in such numbers in Jersey must have been carried, or traded, from a distance.

The form these monuments chiefly take in Brittany and the Channel Islands is that of a sepulchral chamber—the dolmen or cromlech—approached by a long passage. The dolmens “ consist for the most part of four huge stones, whereof three planted on end Triangle wise at four, five or six foot distance from each other, & the fourth flatter then y^e rest & soe large as

ANTIQUITIES

being layd on y^e top of them three to beare on them all, and to make a vault vnder: then at ten or twelve foot distance, sometimes more sometimes lesse, another great stone set vp in y^e manner of a pillar, of these Pouquelayes some are yet entire others are fallen and some pieces of them sunck into y^e ground.”¹ These pouquelayes are the haunt of fairies who bring ill luck on those who interfere with them, a fact which has saved many of them from the spoiler. Sir Edgar MacCulloch’s *Guernsey Folk Lore* deals with this point. The restorer, however, has unfortunately not been idle, and the Little People do not appear to have found a punishment to “fit the crime” in this case.

Fifty of these monuments existed in JERSEY alone, but most of them have been destroyed for the stone, and one—the finest—was “*demoli et envoyé en Angleterre ; dans un excès de zèle pour le gouverneur de l’île, ils lui en ont fait don et l’on reconstruct dans son parc !*”² A model of this dolmen is in the public library of St Helier. There are several remaining cromlechs in Jersey, though none so fine as those in Guernsey. The best is at Faldouet (p. 120), there is another good one at Samarès (p. 113), one at Ville ès Nouaux (p. 110), and several smaller ones, among them one in the Corbière Station (p. 153), and one E. of Rozel (p. 121).

The prehistoric monuments of GUERNSEY are larger and in better condition than those of Jersey, though not more numerous. The finest are *L’Autel des Vardes* (p. 197) at L’Ancresse, and *L’Autel de Débus* (p. 195) near Bordeaux, both of which are most interesting dolmens

¹ From Paingdestre’s *Cæsarea*.

² From Mr Lukes’ *Iate Sur Les Anciens Habitants*.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

and admirably preserved. There are several smaller ones, among them two at L'Ancrese (p. 197) and two at L'Erée (pp. 184-5). Several cists or graves have also been opened, one of which contained a sword and an urn. There are also at least two menhirs (pp. 183, 186) on the W. portion of the island.

Alderney also had most interesting prehistoric remains. Mr Lukis enumerates no less than ten ancient stone monuments. He speaks also of having opened one tumulus and found in it the bones of a man and a horse, part of the trappings of the animal, arrow heads, fibula, celts, and ingots of bronze. An ancient bronze foundry is said to have existed in Alderney, certain contents of which are in the Guernsey Museum (p. 158). Skeletons wearing brass collars have recently been found in turning the ground over at Longy Common, and these and several other objects dug up on the island have also been sent to Guernsey. It seems a pity that no museum, or case in the existing public offices, can be arranged for objects of local interest, instead of allowing them to pass out of the island.

It is distressing to find that the wanton breaking up of the stone monuments by the navvies employed on the government works has left only two inferior dolmens at Longy Common, and one near Roque Turgis, to represent the original interesting monuments.

SARK is known to have had at least ten dolmens, which have, however, been nearly all destroyed. There is a possible dolmen on Little Sark remaining (p. 218). Various objects have also been found in Sark, among them "round and elongated mullers," stone implements, amulets, clay beads, and fragments of pottery, sunbaked and made by hand.

ANTIQUITIES

The Hougues, small steep hills, are believed to have been Danish burial grounds; the best known is the Prince's Tower in Jersey (p. 126).

Holy Wells, so common in Guernsey, seem lacking in JERSEY. A local antiquarian has been unable, he tells me, to trace any, "but there are several springs—Fontaine St Martin in St Lawrence parish and Le Fontaine aux Fées at St Mary's—that are reputed to cure sore eyes, and used to be much used by the peasants. These springs contain a little iron, which makes them astringent."

In GUERNSEY these Holy Wells are numerous, and the legends attaching to them most interesting. Sir Edgar MacCulloch's *Guernsey Folk Lore* deals exhaustively with them, and with the pre-historic monuments, and leaves no doubt as to the proper method to use, either to cure a present ailment or see a future husband. These wells are generally believed to be of greater antiquity than the Christian religion here, and to have been taken over by the Church and placed under the protection of a Saint to prevent the continuance of heathen worship. The Saint, in whose name they were christianized, generally took over also the legends and power of his unsanctified but benevolent predecessor. Belief in their healing power was great, the process of gaining relief, hedged about by certain ceremonial customs, being to apply water to the injured part on nine mornings. To gain a wish it was necessary to drop in a bent pin; the present writer, however, notwithstanding a pin, considerable faith, and a kindly thought for *both* the patrons of the well, has not found any gain from any of the Guernsey wells visited. One of these wells is at the head of the Water Lane (p. 175), leading to

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Moulin Huet ; another—more interesting in appearance—is in the grounds of St George's Manor (p. 189), and there are many others.

There are certain earthworks in JERSEY—Le Petit Cæsarée at Rozel (p. 122), and poor remains at Dielament (p. 131)—which are of uncertain origin. The idea that they are Roman has apparently lost ground, but it is not clear if they were camps of refuge for the inhabitants, or forts erected by invading bands from the north.

In GUERNSEY also, at Jerbourg (p. 172), there are earthworks which may be Roman, but are more probably remains of a camp of refuge built by the inhabitants.

ALDERNEY shows more decided traces of Roman influence, even occupation, than the other islands ; and the walls of the Nunnery (p. 206), some feet above the ground, are distinctly Roman in character.

The churches of JERSEY of moderate interest, dating chiefly from the twelfth or thirteenth century, are Early Norman in style, with additions, frequently as large as the original building, of the fourteenth and fifteenth century. The Fisherman's Chapel at St Brelade's (p. 151), the chapel at Rozel Manor (p. 128), and one or two others may be a little earlier, perhaps eleventh century, but hardly as early as their traditional date in the ninth century. The churches were generally cruciform in shape, though chapels built later have obscured their form. A curious feature in connection with many of the churches, as, for instance, Trinity, is that the first portion to be erected was built before the island had any regular masons. The inhabitants of the parish seem to have set to work to build, themselves, bringing the stones with infinite trouble from the beach.

ANTIQUITIES

The stones were then hammer dressed, no expert being at hand to use a chisel, and set in place with shell lime. This lime, mixed with the shell of the shell fish, which then formed an important article of diet, is enormously durable and accounts partly for the admirable condition of the buildings. The second part of the church to be built is generally easily detected, as by this date a mason was employed and the stone is chisel dressed. The window tracery was in many cases sent entire from the parent house in France, as the island could produce no stone cutter capable of doing an ornamental moulding. The parent house generally kept its best work, and the plainest reached Jersey! There is much beautiful detail, however, in the church of St Lawrence which, with St Brelade's, are the most interesting churches on the island.

The churches of GUERNSEY are finer, and better worth inspection than those of the sister island. Chiefly built in granite they resist the influence of time bravely; of decorative detail there is little in the older churches. Their's is the beauty of mass, and of perfect adaptation to their environment. What ornament there is came generally, ready to place in position, from France. The oldest, and one of the most interesting of the churches is St Sampson (p. 192) dating from 1230 to 1250; the Vale Church (p. 196), presumably the next oldest, is almost equally interesting. The earlier portions of these churches are of course Norman, but the later work is Flamboyant. Both the parish church of St Peter Port and the Vale Church have really good Flamboyant work. St Pierre du Bois (p. 180) is another Church of great distinction. St Martin de la Bellieuse (p. 173), moderately interesting in

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

itself, has in the churchyard one of the two curious stone figures—the second is at the Câtel Church (p. 187)—about which so much uncertainty hangs. Clearly they now represent a female figure, in perhaps the head-dress of a nun, but their origin is uncertain. It is probable that these two remarkable figures were idols dating from a pre-Christian period, and taken over by the church. A head of a similar type is on a gate post in St Martin's Parish (p. 174).

Of the old chapels of Guernsey, St Apolline (p. 185) is the only one remaining in good condition; it dates from 1394 and is a building of little detail or interest except to the keen antiquarian. The ruins of similar chapels remain at Lihou (p. 184) and at the Château des Marais (p. 191).

There are the remains of castles in Jersey and Guernsey, of which those of JERSEY are the more interesting. Mont Orgueil Castle (p. 115) is Norman in part; and apart from its beauty is a most interesting example of a mediaeval castle which has played a large and important part in history. It is satisfactory to think that it is now the property of the States and at this time undergoing such repairs as are necessary for its preservation. Elizabeth Castle (p. 106) is of less interest, but repays a visit, especially as to the exterior walls. It again, both in position and in the part it has played in history, is worthy of care. St Helier's Cell (p. 108), close to it, is also interesting as probably the oldest ecclesiastic building on the island. Grosnez Castle (p. 143) the ruins of which have lately been cleared by the Société Jersiaise is of the fourteenth century, or even earlier.

In GUERNSEY Castle Cornet (p. 160) is worth a visit. It is now a confused mass of old and new but



THE HARBOUR, ST. HELIER

ST HELIER

very picturesque, and dating in part from the twelfth or thirteenth century, no record exists which shows more exactly, the first mention of it being in 1232. The Château des Marais (p. 191) was erected in the twelfth century, or even earlier, little but the ruins of its walls are now to be seen. Vale Castle (p. 194) which has been kept up until recently, and has the exterior walls in good condition, is of about the same date.

Hardly a rock or stone, in Guernsey especially, is without a legend, perhaps a truth, attached to it, and no one interested in the old houses, Holy Wells, old chapels, caves, prehistoric monuments, and local folk lore, should fail to read Sir Edgar MacCulloch's *Guernsey Folk Lore*.

The Martello Towers common to Jersey, Guernsey, and Alderney, date from the end of the seventeenth or early in the eighteenth century, and were erected to prevent the landing of an enemy.

CHAPTER IX

JERSEY: ST HELIER

THE TOWN, PEOPLE'S PARK, HARBOUR, HÂVRE DES PAS, FORT REGENT, WEIGHBRIDGE GARDEN, ROYAL SQUARE, SALLE DES ETATS, COURT HOUSE, PUBLIC LIBRARY, PARISH CHURCH, ELIZABETH CASTLE, HERMITAGE OF ST HELERYE, VICTORIA COLLEGE, PARADE, MUSEUM OF THE SOCIÉTÉ JERSIAISE, MEGALITHIC REMAINS OF VILLE ÈS NOUAUX, BELLOZANNE VALLEY, SWISS VALLEY

THE approach to ST HELIER by boat is one of great charm, especially if the traveller is fortunate enough to arrive when the tide is at its full.

JERSEY

“No one so favoured can sail round Noirmont Point and stretch across the mouth of St Aubin’s Bay towards the harbour of St Helier without the most lively admiration of the scene. There is, indeed, all that constitutes the beautiful and the picturesque: there is the noble brim-full bay, stretching in a fine curve of many miles, its sloping shores charmingly diversified with wood and cultivated fields, and thickly dotted with villas and cottages: there is, on the left, close to the vessel as she sails by, the grey, and imposing fortress called Elizabeth Castle, built on a huge sea-girt rock; while in front is seen the town, commanded by its lofty stronghold, and backed by a fine range of wooded and cultivated heights.

“The town . . . lies fronting the sea, and is backed by a range of heights; but betwixt these heights and the town there is a level, varying from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half in breadth. This level forms a semicircular suburb, the arch of which is not less than three miles; and the whole of this space is occupied by villas and cottage residences, with their gardens and orchards. . . . These residences are not confined to the level ground: they encroach upon the heights also—adorning the slopes, and crowning the eminences.”¹ The home oak so lavishly planted adds greatly to the appearance of the town. St Helier, with its population of 27,866, is the largest, indeed the only town of any size, in Jersey. Pleasant, clean, and rather foreign, a good centre for excursions, and except in the heart of summer when it is rather hot and crowded, an agreeable town, there is much to say in its favour. The difference between it and an

¹ From D. H. Inglis’ *Channel Islands*.



ST HELIER

English watering-place, the fort brooding over it, the foreign names and notices, and the different vegetation, all combine to make it, though it has little architectural merit, very attractive. Its advantages include a splendid front for pedestrians, over two miles in length; while a carriage road near the sea extends from St Helier to St Aubin, and is now being altered to follow the coast yet more closely.

Then also there is a pleasant public garden, the PEOPLE'S PARK, lying up the slopes of the hill W. of St. Helier. Lying full S. and E. it gets the sun all day, and is warm even in winter. Advantage has been taken of the otherwise useless slope of the steep hill, the top of which is called *Gallow's Hill*, hanging over the sea, and of the quarried Eastern side to form this garden, which is admirably laid out with plants and shrubs proper to its position, and from the summit of which there is a very fine view of the bay. Lawns are laid out along the foot of the hill, by the handsome Victoria Avenue nearly to First Tower.

The HARBOUR is an interesting one, and the pleasant raised road which is carried round its E. side under Fort Regent commands a view of all its varied life. The *Albert Pier* on the W. side is also a pleasant walk for anyone who cares to watch the shipping.

The foundation stone of the new harbour works was laid in 1841, but despite the fact that at least half a million has been spent, the work as originally planned has never been finished; the action of the sea rendering it impossible to complete the outer arm on the E. side. The museum of the Société Jersiaise (p. 110) contains a model of the harbour

JERSEY

as it should have been had the E. arm been finished. Now, however, vessels with a draught of ten feet can be docked at any state of the tide, though there is a fall of forty feet at spring tides. One of the pleasantest short walks near St Helier is that which leads round the E. side of the harbour to Hâvre des Pas. This charming footway close to the sea, round the base of Fort d'Auvergne and South Hill Battery, and passing the root of the abandoned outer harbour, is both warm and sheltered in winds from the N. or W., and on a sunny winter day is pleasantly like the sea walk at Nervi.

HÂVRE DES PAS, "soe called from a Tradition of y^e footsteps of y^e blessed Virgin seene thereabouts, in an apparition of hers," is a pleasant suburb of St Helier, rather cut off from the town by the great mass of Fort Regent. Cheerful and sunny, it is the lodging-house quarter. It has a good bathing pool, full at any state of the tide, and a charming sea wall.

FORT REGENT, built on the rocky hill E. of the harbour—the old *Mont de la Ville*—dominates the town and shipping in a manner recalling many foreign towns but no English one. The sides of the hill have been cut and blasted in a formidable manner to secure it against attack; the Eastern Railway leaves the town under the steep end of this hill, exposing the extent of the quarrying done. The foundation stone of this costly fortress, built at a cost of over £750,000, was laid by General Don (p. 109) in 1806. The terrace overlooking the harbour outside the ramparts is public, and it is worth the stiff climb up to it to get the magnificent view of St Aubin's Bay. On Sunday the public are admitted to the interior of the fort—a very

ST HELIER

tedious place—to hear the band. To attend service at the military church and watch the arrival and march-off of the troops, and then to stroll up to the Fort and hear the band, and see the Jerseyman in his hours of ease, is an admirable way of spending Sunday morning. In the Fort there is a wireless telegraphy station, and perhaps as important, a good well. On Fort Regent is erected the signalling station on which signals are hoisted to show the whereabouts of the mail boat. Explanatory illustrations of these are given in the useful Jersey Almanack.

At the root of the harbour is the tiny *Weighbridge Garden*, which contains a statue of Queen Victoria, by Wallet.

From the Weighbridge Garden the streets begin which lead up into the centre of the town. The chief life of the place evidently centred round the *Royal Square* or *Cohue Royale*. “This noble extent of promenade which affords convenience to the suitors of the court, is at the same time the exchange of merchants and a kind of central place where people from all parts of the Island meet for business and amusement.”¹ Alas! such signs of animation have quite ceased. At its upper end is a gilt statue of *George II.*, supporting Roman dress with admirable composure. Erected in 1751 the tongue of scandal has it that the people of Jersey, having in this matter a frugal mind, merely erected a Roman statue salvaged from a wreck! On the N. of the square is a house marked “here Peirson fell.” The round spots on the side of the house mark the chips made by bullets, and show in how exposed a position he lost his life.

¹ From Giffard's *Guide to Jersey*.

JERSEY

The *Battle of Jersey*, which culminated in this square, was the last French invasion. Seven hundred French troops, under an adventurer, the Baron de Rullecourt, landed at La Platte Rocque on the night of the 6th of January 1781. An exiled Jersey pilot betrayed his country by piloting their vessels; though not without loss of life was the landing effected. No alarm was raised, and St Helier was seized before the inhabitants knew what was a-foot. The Lieut.-Governor, Major Moses Corbet, who was taken prisoner, signed a capitulation, and sent orders to the troops not to leave their barracks, and to surrender. The French seemed to have won, indeed, a bloodless victory, but unfortunately for them neither the English troops or the militia were of Major Corbet's spirit. Thus Captain Mulcaster, at Fort Elizabeth, on receiving instructions to surrender the fortress placed the order in his pocket, saying he knew no French. Major Peirson also, who, on the discovery that Major Corbet was a prisoner, succeeded to the command, replied to the order to surrender that "the officers and men were determined to defend the Island, and to do their duty to their king and country." He then beat to arms, and the regiment fell in and began to advance on the town. The Lieut.-Governor was now sent out with a French officer, under a flag of truce, to urge on him the folly of resistance. To Major Corbet's remark, "I have been much surprised this morning," Major Peirson replied, "Sir, I must take the liberty to inform you that the 78th and 95th Regiments are not in the least surprised as yet," and furthermore requested Major Corbet to tell the French commander that

ST HELIER

“in ten minutes he would storm the town.” Major Peirson did advance at the head of his troops, and with the help of the militia defeated the French after severe street fighting; but at the moment of victory, as he entered the Royal Square, he fell, killed by a shot. Baron de Rullecourt, who came out on the steps of the Court House, grasping the arm of Major Corbet and holding up a handkerchief in token of surrender, was shot a moment later, as the troops were slow to cease firing. The prisoners of war were confined in the Parish Church, until three weeks later they were sent to England. The young and gallant Major Francis Peirson, who “had the blessing of every one, for the gallant actions he did that day,” was buried in the town church; his military funeral being attended by vast numbers of Jerseymen, who sincerely mourned his loss. His coffin was inscribed: “The remains of Major Francis Peirson, who by his courage and conduct rescued the Island of Jersey from the hands of a rapacious enemy, the sixth day of January 1781, are here deposited. He fell at the head of his conquering troops, in the 25th year of his age.” Baron de Rullecourt, buried with the honours of war, lies in the churchyard of the same church. Major Corbet was tried by court-martial for his pusillanimity in the same year. The verdict arrived at was that he “is guilty of the whole charge exhibited against him; and doth adjudge that he be therefore suspended in his commission of Lieut.-Governor of the Island of Jersey.” The importance of this battle is considerable as, had the French completed their conquest of the Island, it is doubtful if at that time, her hands being full elsewhere, Great Britain could have spared men and

JERSEY

ships to retake the Island without considerable delay.

On the S. side of the Royal Square is the group of buildings containing the Salle des Etats, the Court House, and the Library.

The SALLE DES ETATS, in which the States sit, is a fine modern room, somewhat overburdened by decorative work in the early Jacobean style. The members of the States sit in stalls ranged in horse-shoe shape, facing the raised seats of the Bailiff and Lieut.-Governor. The Bailiff, as President, having his seat a little the higher; an arrangement devised by James II. to emphasize the fact that the Bailiff is the head in civil affairs. In front of the Bailiff's seat is placed the mace, a beautiful silver-gilt one, presented to the Island to commemorate their loyalty to his cause by Charles II. The House of Commons is content with a far less striking one. When the States are sitting each member (p. 47) has before him a rainbow-coloured sheaf of official papers, proving beyond a doubt the business-like character of the assembly.

The COURT HOUSE, "the Cohus or judgment Hall, a convenient place & well seated for the purpose," is worth seeing. The Royal Court (p. 52) sits here, and the beautiful old carved oak chairs, in which the Bailiff and Lieut.-Governor sit, are fine examples of carving. One of them a comparatively modern copy from the other. The arms in front of the Bailiff's seat are those of the de Carteret family, whose members so often filled this honourable office. Over his seat are the arms of Jersey, over that of his colleague the arms of the Crown. Among the pictures hung there is a

ST HELIER

fine Gainsborough of Sir H. Seymour Conway, once Lieut.-Governor. Also an admirable copy by Holyoake of Sir David Copley's *Battle of Jersey*. The original is in the National Gallery. A painting, by J. H. Lander, of an *Assize d' Héritage* is appropriately placed in this chamber, where the assize is held.

The *Public Library* was left to the Island in 1736 by Mr Philip Falle "as an assistance to the Study of Religion and Classic Literature": he "enriched it with no mean donation of Books in all The Arts and Sciences," and as fresh books are added the library is a fine one. The States built the present building to contain it in 1886. The exterior, of Jersey granite, is well enough, the interior entirely delightful; an admirable and most dignified example of a library intended for the serious student. Books on the Channel Islands are well represented. ¹

The PARISH CHURCH of St Helier, one of the largest and finest in the Island, was originally, doubtless, cruciform in shape, but additions, made without much apparent regard for the whole effect, have produced a heavy and confused whole. The battlemented tower, the finest in Jersey, springs from very massive piers in the centre of the church, and the chancel and nave are separated from the S. aisle by heavy granite columns. The fine Gothic arcading is of the fourteenth or fifteenth century; the church itself, though the latest of the parish churches, being older as to the original cruciform portion. The monuments, bearing as they do so many well-known Jersey names, are of interest, especially the florid monument in the S. aisle—

¹ St Helier led the way by erecting the first letter box when Anthony Trollope began to urge their erection in towns!

JERSEY

To the memory of
Major FRANCIS PEIRSON
Who

When the Island was invaded by the *French*,
Fell, bravely fighting,
At the Head of the *British* and *Island* troops.
He died in the Flower of Youth,
And in the moment of Victory,
On the Sixth Day of January
1781, aged 24.

Inland are the more modern streets, with the flower and other markets rebuilt in 1881. "The Halles both new & old where Butchers, Bakers & Corne merchants haue theire stalls to sell theire meate, bread, & corne free from the iniurye of weather in summer & winter."

ELIZABETH CASTLE, which forms such an important feature in the beautiful view of St Aubin's Bay, is, as regards its interior, barely worth a visit, especially as the keep is not shown. No pass is needed to scramble about the exterior and visit St Helerye's Cell, it is only necessary to consider the tide. A causeway over the sand leads to the castle from the Picket House on the sea wall by West Park Station. The tide leaves the causeway dry from about two hours before low water to about three hours before high water. A gun is fired from the castle at noon and 9.30 P.M. The view of the castle from the causeway is good, the bold exterior walls being very striking in their perfect harmony with their end. This castle, "a very faire, large and strong peece, [covering a rocky islet some mile in circumference] begun by Qucene Elizabeth, augmented of y^e Lower Guard very

ST HELIER

spacious by Charles the first of blessed memory, and nowe compleated by his Ma^{ties} munificence vnder the Gouvernement of that expert and vigilant Comānder S^r Thomas Morgan: for all y^e ground formerly without it, called the Greene, is taken in, & makes part of y^e fortification; & there remaines nothing without but rocks which couer every Tyde: soe that an enemy attempting it must come a mile from any part of y^e land all open to y^e shot from it, & doe his businesse in sex houres time or else make his retreate in like manner as he come on, without shelter all y^e while, for y^e Tide will giue him noe more time.”¹

Charles II. made Elizabeth Castle his headquarters on both his visits to Jersey (p. 40); and on his first visit Lord Clarendon accompanied him, and remained for two years working at his History. In Sept. 1651, when the Parliamentary troops landed in Jersey, Elizabeth Castle was the only fortified place which seriously opposed them, and it held bravely out in spite of a cannonade from the Mont de la Ville. Charles II. could, however, hold out no promise of succour, which he was in no condition himself to give, nor could obtain from others, therefore he advised Sir George de Carteret to “accept of a reasonable composition” rather than by “too obstinate a defence, bring so many loyal gentlemen, with himself, into danger of being made prisoners of war.” Accordingly Elizabeth Castle capitulated on Dec. 25th, 1651. The entire body of defenders marching out, by the terms of the capitulation, with “colours flying, drums beating, and all the honours of war,” keeping “their accoutrements of all sorts.”

1 From Poingdestre's *Casarea*.

JERSEY

The castle, which is still fortified and used as a barracks, is built on the site of the church and abbey of St Helerye, whose cell is so near. It is said that when the building of a castle for the defence of the town was first contemplated, the enthusiastic inhabitants took the church bells and other objects of value from the churches and sent them to be sold at St Malo, intending the proceeds to go towards the building. But this impious act was very properly punished by the sinking of the ship! The church and abbey, built and endowed by Guillaume Hamon in 1125, became Crown property on the suppression of the monasteries under Henry VIII., and was destroyed in the reign of Elizabeth to make room for the castle.

On the arm of the harbour, stretching forth from Elizabeth Castle, is the HERMITAGE OF ST HELERYE, easily approached by boat, or at low water by climbing over the rocks E. of the castle. St Helerye or Helerius, a Saint who, tradition says, started a mission in Jersey in 555, placed his cell here where he landed, and preached to the people. He was an Austrasian Frank, born of pagan parents, who, having no children, promised a holy man that if a child was born to them it should be given to the service of God. This promise they hesitated to keep, after the birth of their son, until at seven years old he was struck down by paralysis. On this they gave him over to the holy man, whose prayers cured him, and who christened him Helerius—pity—because God had pitied him. The holiness of Helerius gave him power to work miracles, and to do much good work. Possibly he was accompanied on his mission to Jersey by St Romard. He is believed to have been martyred by Danish

ST HELIER

or Saxon pirates in 559. Traditionally the first Holy Man to preach the Gospel in Jersey, he gave his name to the town which grew up near his cell. His bones probably lie in Belgium, their sanctity rendering them such valuable relics that they were removed from their first resting place. His cell, a small, rough masonry structure raised on a high rock, can be seen from the steamer or from the shore. The rock which forms part of the wall also protects it from the N. wind. The whole building, with its pointed roof, is plain and very small, but, by reason of its situation and association, striking.

At the back of the town to the E. is the VICTORIA COLLEGE, the pretty grounds of which are open to the public. Beautiful view. It is an admirable public school founded in 1849 to commemorate the Queen's visit; controlled by the States and having a yearly grant. To the N. of Victoria College the tall open tower of the OBSERVATORY of the Maison St Louis rises 364 feet above the bay.

Another small garden is the PARADE, a green space near the People's Park. It has in it a fine bust of *Philip Baudains*, Connétable of St Helier from 1881 to 1905; also a statue of General *Sir Alexander Don*, Lieut.-Governor of Jersey from 1806 to 1814. General Don threw himself into plans for the advantage of the Island, and won the esteem of the inhabitants. Among the things to which he devoted his attention was the improvement of the Militia, and making—in the face of great opposition—good roads. His statue by Robinet has round the base figures representing Commerce and Industry. The local war memorial has been erected here.

JERSEY

The admirable MUSEUM of the Société Jersiaise in Pier Rd. is of great interest and value to the archæologist and naturalist; and should be seen by anyone really interested in the island, the collection being a very illustrative one, and admirably arranged and classified. It is open on Mon., Wed., and Friday from 10 to 12 and 2 to 4. Entrance, sixpence. The special features of the museum are collections of specimens relating to local Geology, Archæology, Flora, and Fauna. Marine specimens specially are well represented and admirably illustrated by models. In the archæological room the cases containing flint implements and pottery found in the prehistoric monuments of the islands are most instructive; their arrangement, coupled with photographs and plans, being very helpful. The Charles II. relics are also interesting; and indeed a visit to the museum will add greatly to the interest of the island antiquities.

The *Town Hall* in York St. contains a small collection of pictures.

Among the short walks near St Helier is the delightful walk near the harbour to Hâvre des Pas (p. 100), the walk along the Summit of the People's Park, a walk along the sea wall to Ville ès Nouaux (First Tower Sta.), where there are megalithic remains, and thence through the Bellozanne Valley, and the pretty walk through the Swiss Valley.

Ville ès Nouaux, less than a mile and a half, is quickly reached by the pleasant coast road W., or by the sea wall. At the First Tower itself—the first of the Martello Towers—take the inner of the two coast roads, and within a few yards will be seen, in a field R., the MEGALITHIC MONUMENT of Ville ès Nouaux or Mont Cochon. The

ST HELIER

remains, though not well preserved, many stones being out of place, are extensive and interesting. They consist of a circle or cromlech with all the uprights in place and having a covered stone chest or altar in the centre, and, a few paces off, not leading to the circle, a passage or allée couvert, some three feet wide and about twenty-four paces long, closed at one, perhaps both, ends. Most of the upright and a few of the covering stones are in place. Between the cromlech and the passage occurs a single line of upright stones. The investigations undertaken in 1883 show that further chambers must have existed, and that probably interments at three separate periods were made. Probably also the cromlech and the allée couvert were constructed at different periods, and by people of different origin. The allée couvert contained figured pottery not found elsewhere in the Island. The short *Bellozanne Valley*, running inland from First Tower, though not to be compared with St Lawrence Valley, is yet a typical sheltered valley of the island type. The *Priory*, lying near the head of it on the western slope of the hill, is a charming specimen of the Jersey farmhouse. Built in 1761, and decorated in true Jersey fashion with the date and the heart over the door. But in this case only a single heart, not the enlaced hearts so frequent on the country houses, and always so gently reminiscent of a happy beginning.

The *Swiss Valley* is reached by ascending through the grounds of Victoria College (p. 109) to the Bagatelle road. Follow the road until rather over a mile from the town five roads meet. The one on the extreme R., followed up and across a road R. and L., becomes a charming bridle-path leading across the

JERSEY

Swiss Valley. On the further side of the valley a lane leading R. leads to the sea at Grève d'Azette Station, which is a long mile from the town. This lane crosses the main road to St Helier at one point, and indeed the road has to be followed towards the town for a few yards before the lane begins again. From close to St Luke's Station—between Grève d'Azette Station and St Helier—it is possible to follow the sea wall to the town, but this makes the walk—already a matter of some 4 miles—a little longer.

CHAPTER X

JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH AND EAST

SAMARÈS MANOR HOUSE, DOLMEN OF MONT UBÉ, ROEBERG STONE, ST CLEMENT'S CHURCH, GROUVILLE CHURCH, GOREY COMMON, GROUVILLE BAY, GOREY HARBOUR, MONT ORGUEIL CASTLE, LION ROCK, SNAKE'S HEAD ROCK, GEOFFRY'S LEAP, ANNE PORT, DOLMEN CREUX ÈS FÉES, ST CATHERINE'S BAY, ARCHIRONDEL TOWER, THE BREAKWATER, LA COUPE POINT, ROZEL DOLMEN, ROZEL BAY, LA CHAIRE, ROZEL FORT, PETITE CÉSARÉE, FIVE OAKS, GOVERNMENT HOUSE, ST SAVIOUR'S CHURCH, TROGLODYTE CAVES, PRINCES TOWER, FALDOUET, ST MARTIN'S CHURCH, ROZEL MANOR HOUSE

THE coast between St Helier and Gorey is less attractive than that of any other part of the island, and, in the writer's opinion, best seen from the railway carriage.

“They who have walked about y^e Island must

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

needs have taken notice that it is euery where, but espally from Montorgueil to St Heleryes Mont, enuiron'd with rocks, some flatt, others steepe and pointed, some hid at high water, others allwayes aboue water both farre & neere the shore, soe thick that many times a Cart cannot passe betwixt them, from the shore to the lowest water marcke & as farre againe beyond it, which is a space soe vast, that one can hardly conceive it, who hath not ben eye witnesse."¹

The coast is flat, too, and the low hills rise only some distance inland. There are, however, sandy bays among the rocks.

Less than two miles from St Helier on the St Clement's road is Samarès, with its Manor House and the remains at Mont Ubé. The *Manor House*, one of the original four Fiefs Haubert of Jersey, lies L. of the road. Attached to it is the chapel, or more probably the crypt of the chapel, of Ste. Marthe de Samarès, an Early Norman building of the eleventh or twelfth century.

The first turning L. beyond the Manor leads to the *Dolmen of Mont Ubé*, approached by a field track opposite Samarès Villa. It lies L., protected by an evergreen hedge. Opened in 1848 the dolmen was found to contain pottery and flint implements. Though not one of the largest it is in admirable condition, consisting of upright stones enclosing a chamber.

Close to Samarès Sta., near the coast in St Clement's Bay, is the ROEBERG STONE, visible a short distance down the avenue of Roeburg House. A low mass of rock overgrown with ivy, once the haunt of witches, whose footsteps

¹ From Poingdestre's *Casarca*.

on the stone still show to persons in a proper frame of mind.

ST CLEMENT'S CHURCH, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from St Helier and $\frac{1}{2}$ m. inland, near the centre of the flat St Clement's Bay, is dedicated to a Bishop of Rome who lived in the first century. The nave and porch are twelfth century, being the oldest part of the church. The chancel and transepts, Gothic and Flamboyant in style, about 150 years later. The piscina is of the twelfth century, while the finely-carved granite font dates from the fourteenth century. There is an admirable fresco of St Michael and the Dragon in the nave, and poor remains of a hunting scene in the S. transept, dating from the fourteenth or fifteenth century. The church is fortunate in possessing valuable plate, one chalice dating from 1594.

GROUVILLE CHURCH, 4 m. from St Helier by the St Clement's road or 3 m. by the direct Grouville road, lies about 1 mile from the coast towards the centre of the great sweep of Grouville Bay. This church, dedicated to St Martin de Grouville, interesting and one of the oldest on the island, is also one of the few churches imperatively needing restoration. The W. end of the nave, the oldest part of the church, dates at least from the twelfth century, the water-worn stones of which it is built clearly show their origin as the beach (p. 94). The W. porch is modern, but it has within it the remains of a Norman arch, the supports of which were hacked away to let the artillery enter. The E. end of the nave, the chancel, and the tower were added, probably in the early fifteenth century, as the congregation grew. The beautiful Flamboyant E. windows are as fine as any on the island,



COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

and are of French origin, like those at St Martin's. The small blocked-up windows in the S. and N. walls of the nave gave light to a room built above the guns, and used as a Sunday school. The erection of clumsy modern buttresses and the removal of the vaulted roof were rendered necessary by the wall on the N. side of the nave showing signs of giving. The S. aisle or chapel, and the chapel N. of the chancel, date from the end of the fifteenth century, and destroy the cruciform character of the church. In the N. chapel is the *Porte des Morts*, through which the excommunicated passed out. The floor of the interior having been raised accounts for the columns being so low, and also the three piscinas. Two holy water stoops are placed in the church, one, found in a house near, probably came from the chapel of a religious community once existing near the church.

Gorey Common and the *Golf Course* extend along the sandy shore of Grouville Bay to Gorey Village.

Gorey Harbour (5 m.), a small village lying under Mont Orgueil Castle, used to be the centre of quite an extensive oyster fishery, but neglect and over-dredging have unfortunately put an end to this valuable asset.

Above Gorey Harbour lies "a fair Castle anciently call'd by the same name, but more modernly Mont Orgueil, being indeed a stately piece of building & making a proud shewe as you approach it from Grouill Church, seated upon a steepe Rock hauing the Sea on y^e South side, and a Hill overlooking it at too neere a distance on y^e other."¹

MONT ORGUEIL Castle stands on a neck of land

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.

JERSEY

overlooking Gorey Harbour, and is a remarkably fine building, "a castle like a rock upon a rock," well placed for defence. The constant changes and alterations the castle has undergone, in military occupation until very recently, especially in the fifteenth and sixteenth century, render it difficult to trace the age and use of the building, especially now that it is in the hands of the restorer. In 1907 the castle, previously Government property, was handed over with some ceremony to the States, who are indeed the proper custodians of so interesting a national monument; a building with which much of the history of Jersey is bound up, and of which the islanders may be justly proud.

Its ruinous condition rendered attention necessary, and a joint committee of the States and the Société Jersiaise has the *repair* of the building in hand. Restoration is not aimed at, merely such work, of necessity extensive, is done as is needful to conserve the fabric and open up portions of the castle now hidden under modern buildings.

The oldest part of the castle is that circular detached ruin on the E. known as "Cæsar's Fort," traditionally Roman. The keep of the castle, placed on the solid rock, is said to have been built on the site of a Roman fortification, of which only "Cæsar's Fort" remains, by Robert, Duke of Normandy. Certainly the portion of the keep facing the sea is clearly Norman. The keep is approached through four gateways: the inner, the main gateway, having over it the arms of Elizabeth with a crest on either side, one being that of the Paulets, the other that of the Paulets impaling Norreys. The date, 1551, is the date of the building of the gateway. Having passed through

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

this gateway, the condemned cell lies on the L.; slightly further on R. are the ruins of the vaulted crypt of St George's Chapel, containing a fifteenth-century statue of the virgin and child, unfortunately headless. The crypt is probably of the eleventh century. Continuing up the great steps of the castle, the wall of the Great Battery is on the L., the keep on the R. The next gateway, with the date 1337 cut above it, leads into the keep. Various ruined rooms lie on the R., on the L. is the crypt of St Mary's Chapel, the chapel being above it. The crypt, like the keep, is of Norman workmanship, and among the oldest parts of the building—perhaps tenth-century, indeed the low-vaulted roof with its massive supporting columns bears every sign of great age. The portion of the keep looking inland is later with Tudor windows. The highest point of the castle is 300 ft. above the sea. "And, Traveller, canst thou climb to the highest battlements of Mont Orgueil Castle, and tread on the stone steps there once trodden upon by the chivalrous and the brave of former ages, and be unmoved?" Even if none of these flamboyant reflections come home to the Traveller, yet the view will certainly repay him for the ascent. Grouville Bay, glittering in the sun, stretches S., while on the N. is the charming little Petit Portlet Bay. Then the coast of France is plain to see, with Coutances Cathedral visible on clear days.

Among the personages confined in the keep was William Prynne, banished here in 1637 for publishing certain seditious matter touching the king. His imprisonment lasted until 1640, and during it he wrote his *Mont Orgueil Castle*, of which the following are a few lines:—

JERSEY

“*Mount Orgueil Castle is a lofty pile,
 Within the Easterne parts of Jersey Isle,
 Seated upon a Rocke, full large & high,
 Close by the sea-shore, next to Normandie;
 Within a Peere, safe both from Wind and Tide.
 Three parts thereof the flowing Seas surround,
 The fourth (North-west-wards) is firme rockie ground.
 A proud High-mount it hath, a Rampeir long,
 Foure gates, foure Pasternes, Bulworkes, Sconces strong,
 All built with Stone, on which there mounted lye,
 Fifteene cast peeces of Artillery;
 With fundry Murdering Chambers, planted so,
 As best may fence it selfe, and hurt a foe.*

.

The Castles’ ample, Aire healthy, and
 The Prospekt pleasant, both by Sea and Land.
 Two boystrous foes, sometimes assault with losse,
 This Fortresse, which their progresse seems to crosse.
 The Raging waves below, which ever dash
 Themselves in pieces, whiles with it they clash,
 The Stormy winds above, whose blasts doe breake
 Themselves, not it, for which they are too weake.
 For why this fort is built upon a Rocke,
 And so by (a) Christs owne verdict free from shooke
 Of floods and winds, which on it oft may beate,
 Yet never shake it, but themselves defeate.”

David Bandinel (p. 41) and his son were also imprisoned here by Sir George de Carteret. Having borne their rigorous confinement for over eighteen months, they attempted an escape from their cell in the keep. Having broken into a passage, they tried to drop thence on to a ledge below the window. Both missed the ledge and fell in turn on the rocks below. The father was found next morning cruelly injured, and being carried back to the castle died that day. The son, less fortunate, was able, though injured, to make his way to the house of a friend in St Lawrence, only to be found there and taken back

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

to the castle, where he languished for about a year before his death.

Reference to the history of Jersey will show how important Mont Orgueil Castle has been, and the sieges it has withstood. In 1339 it was besieged by the French, and again in 1374, when no less a person than Bertrand Du Guesclin, Constable of France, with a large force attempted unsuccessfully to reduce it.

“About the Year 1461, one *Nanfant* Governor of *Monterguil Castle* in Jersey, being a Dependant on *Henry* the Sixth, was prevailed on (by an Order from Queen *Margaret*, *Henry* the Sixth’s Consort, who was Daughter to the Duke of *Anjou* and *Lorrain*) to deliver up the Castle to the *French*, which he treacherously did, and the *French* kept Possession of it, as well as a great part of the Island, several Years——until Sir *Richard Harliston*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, with Forces from *Guernsey*, retook it ; which Action of Loyalty and Affection to the British Crown, the *Guernseymen* have mentioned in their patents, or Charters, ever since.”¹

That interesting figure, Admiral Prince d’Auvergne, Duc de Bouillon (p. 126), lived in the castle for a time. In 1846 Queen Victoria and Prince Albert visited it.

The coast from Gorey Harbour to Rozel is all very pleasing, and there is a good coast road as far as St Catherine’s Breakwater. Leaving Mont Orgueil Castle, the road immediately passes above *Petiet Portlet Bay*. Looking forward from the road, the *Lion’s Rock* can be seen on the R. looking out to sea ; and looking back, there is the *Snake’s Head Rock*, just below Cæsar’s Fort.

¹ From *Guernsey*, by Thomas Dicey, Gent., 1756.

JERSEY

At the point where the road swings to the L. is *Geoffry's Leap*, the scene of a cheerful legend to the effect that from this rock malefactors were forced to jump into the sea. The bay into which the road now dips is *Anne Port*, a tiny fishing hamlet.

Before descending into it, therefore at the S. end, it is worth while to climb the hill ($\frac{1}{4}$ m.) to the DOLMEN OF LA POUQUELAIE. Near the top of the hill the road divides into three. Take the centre one, and on the summit turn L.

The dolmen lies in a field R., approached between a double hedge. It consists now of a long narrow entrance opening into a large chamber, over one end of which a huge covering stone is in place. Mr Lukis says it presented "égalemeut des cellaè tant à l'interieur qu'à l'exterieur de la chambre principale." Opened in 1848, and then said to contain skeletons in stone coffins, children's bones, stone implements, and rough pottery containing ashes.

Returning to Anne Port and proceeding round the coast, the beautiful bay of St Catherine is reached, which, if not equal to St Brelade's, has yet had said of it by some proud author that the "sublime and the beautiful are here finely contrasted!" *Archirondel Tower*, a favourite picnic place, with a fine sandy bay at its feet, and good deep-sea bathing, is passed; and the road winds round to the Breakwater, passing a further Martello Tower. From this tower a delightful valley walk can be taken to St Martin's, faint footpath only.

THE BREAKWATER (1847), begun as a harbour of refuge by the Government, was abandoned after one arm was completed. It has proved an enormously costly failure, and now appears useful only

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

as giving occupation to the family in charge, who attend to a small lighthouse at its extremity.

Beyond this point the coast road does not go, but inland lanes can be followed to Rozel. A bridle path uphill beyond the breakwater enables the pedestrian to continue near the coast, and this walk to Rozel is much to be recommended to the energetic. At the top of the bridle path turn R. down hill, getting paid in full, for the stiff climb up, by the view. The sea is reached again in the middle of *Fliquet Bay* by the telegraph tower. Follow the road on up a steep hill until, after several bends, a field path is reached, bending round the upper end of a small farmhouse R. Follow this path, which shortly comes out on a gorse-covered hill at *La Coupe Pt.*, one of the quietest and most restful places on the island, with a sandy bay beneath it. Having strolled on to the Point to get the view of Rozel, with the *Nez du Guet* beyond, walk W. inland by lane, the cliff being impossible.

Return to the coast by taking the first turning R., and just at the last bend before the lane reaches the sea at *Saie Harbour*, a stony bay, take cart-track L. Between this cart-track and the sea, but a few yards further on, is the small *Le Couperon dolmen*. Recently cleared from brambles and opened up for inspection. All that can now be seen is a passage about fourteen paces long, with an outer line of single upright stones near it. Many of the covering stones remain in place.

The valley through which the track now leads is a green gem, crossing which the path ascends to the high road above Rozel.

ROZEL BAY (6 m.), from the cliff above which there is a view of the pleasant land of France with

JERSEY

its long glistening beaches, is one of the most frequently visited of all the Jersey bays. Though not by any means the finest, it is a peaceful little haven, and the point on which the fort stands is a pleasant place to drowse away an afternoon. *La Chaire*, a botanical garden, climbs over the hill descending to Rozel, midway in the bay. A lane inland E. of the village forms the side of it, and from this lane something can be seen of the unusual subtropical vegetation which rises up the terraced slope.

Rozel Fort is a now abandoned guard-house, built in 1835, and placed apparently with a special regard for the picturesque, like most of the guard-houses on the coast. The earthworks, known as *La Petite Césarée*, Cæsar's Wall, or *Le Haut Mur*, are seen half a mile beyond Rozel N.W. They are said to begin at a point where, on the road leaving the village at the W. end, there is a modern stone banking. But the only easily seen portion is a high bank running inland from the sea, just W. of *Tour de Rozel*, the next point beyond Rozel W. To reach it follow a cart-track just inland of the fort, until it passes a house L. with date 1822 cut over door. Turn R. here toward the coast, and follow a track which comes out by the earthwork. It is thought possible that these works represent remains of a Roman encampment (p. 29). On the cliffs near here a small landslip, after rain, exposed a hole containing coins, rough pottery, and a bronze dagger. Some of the coins were Roman, some Gaulish; Parthian coins also have been found in Jersey. The following quotation suggests that the present earthworks formed part of a larger arrangement :—

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

“At another place called Le Vallet close to y^e shore not farre from Bouley bay in y^e same Parish beginneth another worke, reaching frō thence all along the Browe of steepe hills as farre as Rosell hauen very thicke high & strong about two or three hundred paces in lenght where it begins; because nature hauing ben sparing to fortifye that place, it was necessary that Art should supplye it: but in other parts the hills are a sufficient fortification, except close to that hauen, where the work is continued down to the sea. It hath the sea of y^e one side, & a deepe valley on y^e other, & soe makes a peninsula about a mile in lenght, but not aboue halfe soe broad: y ground none of y^e best, with a good spring of water, but noe appearance of any ancient building within that compasse. The people thereabouts will have it to be the Retrenchment of some who had invaded the Island. But I take it to be y^e worke rather of a flying than a pursuing enemy, it being made for deffense & not for offense.”¹

The road inland to Rozel from St Helier's passes certain points of interest. The start can be made by the St Saviour's road, passing St Saviour's Church, or by Water Lane, or the Grounds of Victoria College and Bagatelle road. Both the roads meet at the uninteresting village of *Five Oaks*. *Government House* lies on the L. of the St Saviour's road, 1 m. from the town.

“ST SAVIOUR'S CHURCH ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m., 203 feet above sea level), the largest in the Island, dates as a church from A.D. 1154, as appears from the records of the Cathedral of Coutances. Parts of the church, however, e.g. the chancel, are much older, and date

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.

JERSEY

from the eleventh century at the latest. There were in what is now the churchyard two, or perhaps more, chapels or chantries unconnected with each other, as a minute examination of the building, as well as documentary evidence, prove. One of these was dedicated to "Saint Sauveur de l'Epine" ("the Saviour crowned with thorns"), which gave its name to the parish; another, to the W. of the former, was dedicated to La Sainte Vierge Marie. In 1154 these two were joined by the erection of a transept, and thus a kind of cruciform church was built, consisting of a chancel, nave, and transept; a proof that the chancel and nave were separate buildings originally is afforded by the fact that the S. walls of the chancel and nave do not correspond, and are not on a line with each other; at the same period the chancel roof was raised and the building extended westward to meet the transept; some time during the thirteenth century the nave aisle was added, and dedicated to St Martin, and a little later another chancel, dedicated to St Jean, was erected; the tower, the most modern part of the building, was added in the middle of the fourteenth century; it is embattled ("crénelé"), and is very similar to many erected by the English as watch-towers during their occupation of Normandy between 1346 and 1356.

After the Reformation the church was mutilated; its chancels were abolished, the main entrances masoned up and transformed into windows, and the transept was made into a porch; a pillar was hewn away at the entrance of the nave aisle to make room for a high pulpit, and gradually big high pews of all shapes and sizes were erected, turned all ways in every available spot.

COUNTRY TO SOUTH AND EAST

In 1903 it was resolved to *restore* the church, by consolidating the building and rearranging it as it was in the pre-Reformation days, but all new structural alteration or addition was avoided.

New stained-glass windows with tracery in the flamboyant style, to match the remainder of the church, have been placed; they are said to be very good, some of them; one E. window and the N. and S. windows of the nave came from the well-known firm Powell & Co. of Whitefriars, the two S. chancel windows and the W. window of the nave and nave aisle are the work of Mr H. T. Bosdel; these are pronounced by experts to surpass any windows in the island. All the original stained-glass windows were destroyed by the Parliamentarians.

The patron of the church was the Archdeacon of Val du Vire (Saint Lo) in Normandy; but as the property of religious bodies was confiscated by His Most Religious Majesty Henry VIII. and is retained by his successors, the patronage is exercised by the Home Secretary on behalf of the Crown. His Majesty did not forget to retain the emoluments, and the present rector and his predecessors have paid to His Most Gracious Majesty the sum of almost £1 per annum in lieu of the burden of entertaining the Archdeacon when he paid his visits. Three years ago His Majesty was pleased to accept from the Rector the sum of £25, 15s. 8d." in order to commute this small but onerous payment.

At Five Oaks are the *Troglodyte Caves*, a collection of brick arbours painstakingly lined with shells. From this point a direct road to Rozel can be taken, or a road passing Prince's Tower; both meet at St Martin's.

JERSEY

Prince's Tower, or the Hougue Bie (3 m.), is worth a visit, if for the view only. These hougues (p. 93) are "nothing else but round hillocks or eminencies raised vp with men's hands: the most part of them not much higher than those which are to be seene in many parts of England, thought to be the Sepulchers of eminent persons slayne there in Battaile. . . . Of these Hogues there are two of more speciall notice: the one more commonly knoune standing almost in y^e roade from S^t Helery to Montorgueil, soe high, that it is seen from some leagues into y^e land of Normandy, hauing a Chappell at y^e top of it, built not long since after the modell of y^e Sepulcher at Jerusalem, by one Mabon, who had ben a pilgrim there, concerning which there is a fabulous report, That a Gentleman of Normandy whose Title or Surname was de Hambye hauing killed a Dragon, w^{ch} had don much hurt in y^e Island, & being afterwards treacherously killed by his servant, & being buryed there, his Lady caused y^e sayd Hogue to be raised ouer him to y^e end she might behold it from her House beyond y^e Sea, & y^t from the latter part of y^e Gentlemans name, viz. Bye, it was called afterwards Hogue bye. Some part of which story may very well be true: but for y^e other, 'sit fides penes authores.'"¹ This Hogue was probably a Danish Barrow used for burial, but of later date than the other hougues—perhaps ninth century. A chapel was erected on it in the sixteenth century by Dean Richard Mabon, who caused it to be copied in little from the shrine at Jerusalem. He gave the building to the States in 1533, endowing it with funds to support two priests. The top was added by Admiral Prince d'Auvergne,

¹ From Poigndestre's *Cæsarea*.

Duc de Bouillon, in the eighteenth century, the remains of the chapel being built into it, and the whole structure used as a signalling station. This remarkable man, who commanded a British squadron from 1794 to 1812, was a Jersey man by birth. He became sovereign of the Duchy of Bouillon, but was forced to resign on the Duchy being attached to the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg. Prince's Tower is now a damp, neglected place, with little of interest in the interior except a somewhat remarkable font and the head of an old stone cross. The view from the top (341 feet) is very fine.

“ Jersey appears like an extensive pleasure ground—one immense park, thickly studded with trees; beautifully undulating, and dotted with cottages. Fertility is on every side seen meeting the sea; the fine curves of several of the bays may be distinctly traced with their martello towers, and other more imposing defences; several of the larger valleys may be distinguished by the shadow which is thrown upon one side: while all around, the horizon is bounded by the blue sea, excepting towards the east, where the French coast is seen stretching in a wide curve towards the south and north; and which, in one direction, approaches so near to Jersey that the white sea beach is distinctly seen; and in clear weather, even the towns that lie near the coast may be discerned.”¹

The road by Prince's Tower passes Faldouet, from which point the dolmen of the Creux ès Fées can be visited (p. 120), and bears round to St Martin.

ST MARTIN'S CHURCH (4 m.), built on the site of a chantry, was probably built, as to part of the

¹ From H. D. Inglis' *The Channel Islands*.

JERSEY

nave, the chancel, and lower part of the tower, late in the twelfth century. The nave being lengthened in the thirteenth century and a steeple added. A barrel roof then replaced an earlier timber one, buttresses being erected to support the additional weight. In the fourteenth century a S. chapel was added, and in the following century a S. aisle, the S. wall of the nave being removed and heavy columns substituted. The small chapel on the N. side was built or altered in the fifteenth century, but shows traces of earlier work. One of the buttresses on the S. side has on it a curious piece of carving, with regard to which antiquarians are uncertain. Opinions being divided as to its being a coat of arms of the Rozel family, a monumental tablet, or a "patron stone" of St Martin dividing his cloak.

Rozel Manor, on the road between St Martin and Rozel Bay, is one of the four original Fiefs Haubert (p. 61). The present house is comparatively modern; of the old house only the chapel of Ste Anne de Rozel remains. This early Norman seigneurial chapel dates from the eleventh or twelfth century, and has a good round-headed archway. The old colombier—round and with a thatched roof—also remains, and is of singular interest (p. 63). The manor of Rozel has been in the hands of its present owners, the Lemprière family—though interruptedly—since 1367.

At the beginning of the descent to Rozel Bay a good track L. leads ($\frac{1}{4}$ m.) to Le Couperon dolmen (p. 121).

COUNTRY TO THE NORTH-EAST

CHAPTER XI

JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH-EAST

LA TÊTE DES HOUGUES, LA HOULE AUX CHIENS, JARDIN D'OLIVET, TRINITY MANOR HOUSE, TRINITY CHURCH, LE CHASTEAU DE SEDMAN, DIELEMENT MANOR HOUSE, GRANDS VAUX, VALLEY DES VAUX, BOULEY BAY, VICARD PT., EGYPT, PETIT PORT, BELLE HOUGUE PT., BONNE NUIT BAY, CRETE PT., GIFFARD BAY

ROZEL has been already mentioned, it is only therefore necessary to mention the coast between that point and Bouley Bay. From Petit Cæsarée (p. 122) a footpath, growing ever fainter, follows the coast W. The views are admirable, with Alderney and the French coast showing up well on a clear day, but the going is bad. The cliff has, however, the merit of being level as far as the dip before *La Tête des Hougues*, a fine piece of steep, gorse-covered cliff. The road comes near this point. To follow the cliff beyond this is to get the cream of the coast scenery for this walk, but at the expense of a severe scramble, no path, and two steep valleys to cross. The cliff beyond the last valley, *La Houle aux Chiens*, is particularly fine. The flat hill-top between it and Bouley Bay, the *Jardin d'Olivet*, is delightful, and has a charming view. From Rozel Bay there is an inland winding road (3 m.) to Bouley Bay.

The direct way to Bouley Bay from St Helier is by the Trinity Road, passing near Trinity Manor and Trinity Church. The road is less tedious than

JERSEY

many of the high roads, but alternative ways—Grands Vaux or Valley des Vaux—are mentioned below.

Trinity Manor, one of the four original Fiefs Haubert of Jersey, lies L. of the Trinity Road, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from St Helier. A long avenue leads to the house, an old and plain stone building. The heart of Amias de Carteret, who died in 1664, is buried here beneath an old stone cross; and the garden also contains the great stone table at which Charles II. feasted so often, for this house is the scene of one of his earliest romances (p. 40).

Trinity Church (4 m., 410 feet above the sea), is of some interest (p. 94). The chancel is twelfth-century work, built by the parishioners with hammer-dressed stones brought from the shore by their own pious efforts. The N.E. end of the chancel was added later, and the stone has been chiselled; the line of demarcation can be very clearly seen on the exterior. The E. window was sent entire from the parent house in France, probably at the request of the priest. The great arch on the N. side of the chancel is not the original arch. Two arches stood here, but the middle column was removed about the Reformation, to give an uninterrupted view of the then all-important pulpit. The nave, modern, is built on the old foundations. N. of the chancel is the tomb of Sir Edward de Carteret, "Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod to His Most Sacred Majesty Charles II."

From Trinity to St Helier it is possible, by lengthening the walk somewhat, to follow the Grands Vaux Valley, seeing Dielament on the way, or the Valley des Vaux, which passes near Trinity Manor.



COUNTRY TO THE NORTH-EAST

To reach the Grands Vaux take a lane leading to Les Cateaux Farm, within a minute of which, N.E., are further earthworks similar apparently to those at Rozel (p. 122). They are, perhaps, the poor remains of "*Le Chateau de Sedman*, Sedman's Castle; nobody can tell why; for who this Sedman was, or when he lived, appears not."

The *Manor House of Dielament Piece de Mauger* is about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of these earthworks. Dielament is believed to be a corruption of the name of a former owner, one Gille Hamon. Near the house are interesting remains of a colombier (p. 63). From here it is possible to walk by winding lanes down the *Grands Vaux*, a valley pleasant enough though of no great distinction. "Beautiful vistas are occasionally laid open, quiet sequestered dells crossed, where one may linger long with nature; and as these roads were originally constructed from the churches to the sea, embracing in their turnings the farm-houses, and other habitations, you are not only led by them to the old Jersey houses, but also among the orchards and pastures, whence the people have derived their independence."¹

The *Valley des Vaux* is also pretty, but hardly worth the high praise it receives.

BOULEY BAY is reached from Trinity by a winding road with fine views. It is a far finer bay than Rozel, with a small harbour and guard house. The view from the cliff on either hand is better worth a visit than the harbour itself; and the cliff E., the Jardin d'Olivet (p. 129), is reached easily and without any descent.

The cliff W. from Bouley Bay to Bonne Nuit

¹ From Gifford's *Guide to Jersey*.

JERSEY

Bay is pretty, and not very bad going for the really active, there is only one steep descent. To follow the cliff take the road going inland from Bouley Bay to a part where the road divides. Here turn up a rough footpath R. leading to a track which can be followed just inland of the cliff. *Vicara Pt.* is thus easily reached, here the cart track turns inland, but a faint cliff path can be followed. This joins the cart track again before the steep descent into the pretty valley below *Egypt*. A stream runs to the sea at *Petit Port* down this valley, which is delightfully green and fresh with a luxuriance of ferns. Between Vicard Point and Petit Port, on the cliff overlooking the sea, is the dolmen, called *Roche a la fee*, a dolmen which might easily pass as merely a freak of nature. Another cart track leads across and out of this valley, and from this point on, though all track disappears, there is little difficulty in getting to Bonne Nuit. From *Belle Hougue Point*, the E. horn of the great bay of which Bonne Nuit forms part, there are splendid views of the other islands. Looking down on BONNE NUIT BAY ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.), the E. half of which, divided by the Guard House on Crete Pt., is Giffard Bay, the barrenness of the steep hill detracts from its charm. Indeed the bay, generally considered fine, is not as attractive as Bouley Bay. But even on these exposed cliffs a patch of cultivated jonquils were breaking into blossom on Feb. 4. Bonne Nuit has a small breakwater and a few cottages.

To follow the lanes from Bouley Bay to Bonne Nuit (2 to 3 m.) take first turning R. on coming inland from Bouley Bay.

The direct road to Bonne Nuit Bay from St Helier is by the St John's road.



BONNE-NUIT BAY, JERSEY

THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH

CHAPTER XII

JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH

THE CHURCH OF ST LAWRENCE, ARSENAL, LA HOUGUE BOETTE MANOR, ST JOHN'S CHURCH, THE WOLF CAVES, THE DEVIL'S JUMP, FREMONT POINT, RONEZ POINT, SOREL POINT, LES MOURIERS, CREUX DU VIS, CRABBÉ, L'ANE, CREUX DE LASSÉ, CASTELL DE LECK, ST MARY'S CHURCH.

THE next point of interest on the cliffs going W. from Bonne Nuit (p. 132) is Fremont Pt. and the Wolf Caves, less than a mile from Bonne Nuit. The road from St Helier, which has most of interest to show on the way to Fremont, is the road which follows the front to Millbrock St., and there strikes N., passing St Lawrence Church.

The CHURCH OF ST LAWRENCE THE MARTYR ($3\frac{1}{4}$ m.), one of the most beautiful and interesting in Jersey, was carefully and reverently restored in 1888. The oldest part of the building is the lower part of the tower and the S. transept, which date from late in the twelfth century. Probably an earlier chapel, which, when the S. Transept was built, formed a chancel, ran E. from the tower, but all trace of this earlier building is now gone. The present chancel and nave are thirteenth century, towards the close of which the N. aisle was added. The beautiful Hamptonne chapel, built in the fifteenth century, was erected as a memorial to a former Rector. Both the interior of this chapel, with its groined roof and Flamboyant windows, and the exterior, with its fine decorative work, are

JERSEY

worth a careful study. The coat of arms of the Hamptonne family, and a date 1524, are carved on the exterior of the chapel. The arcade between the chancel and the chapel are of the same date. The barrel roof of the chancel was put up in the sixteenth century to replace one destroyed. A curiously inscribed column, found during the restoration of the church, has been placed in it. Discussion has been rife over this stone, generally thought to have marked the tomb of a priest. During the restoration the tower was raised twenty feet, and some good modern glass windows were put in.

Beyond the church lies the *Arsenal*; and 2 miles further on a fine ilex avenue, W. of the road, leads to the old Manor House of *La Hougue Boette*. Less than a mile further is the village of St John.

St John's Church ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is one of the least attractive of the churches, badly restored, and with an ugly stucco steeple. The oldest part, probably thirteenth century, is the N.E. end. The charming Priest's Doorway on the N. side dates from 1622. The pulpit is remarkable, not for its age, but for its sounding board.

THE WOLF CAVES ($6\frac{1}{2}$ m.) lie about 1 m. N.E. of St John's Church, and are approached through a bungalow standing on the cliff W. of Fremont Pt. The largest cave is about 350 ft. long, and contains the fine *Venus Pool*. To walk right through the cave and see the pool the tide must not be more than half-way up. The *Devil's Jump*, a sheer cliff on the way down to the cave, is a great place to see nesting gulls; in May and June they are very striking.

Fremont Pt., lying between the Wolf Caves and Bonne Nuit, has an earthwork entrenchment across

THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH

its neck. From the point there are good views. Guernsey lies to the N.W., then in their order coming E., Herm, Jethou, Sark, and Alderney. The coast of France, too, is visible from C. de la Hague past Cartaret.

The cliff immediately W. of the Wolf Caves is almost impossible walking, but lanes near the cliff can be followed to *Ronez Pt.*, where there is a small quarry. The next point is *Sorel Pt.*, which has a splendid view W. of La Fossé Vecq, with the headland of La Plaine beyond it. The beautiful pool, *Lavoir des Dames* lies at the foot of Sorel Pt. on its E. side. From Sorel Pt. a footpath and tracks can be followed—faint—to Les Mouriers.

Les Mouriers (8 m.), a striking place, the cliffs high and sheer, and the stream which runs down the valley forming a small waterfall and falling over a steep cliff. On the whole more gloomy and austere than agreeable, and very lonely. E. of the waterfall is a natural arch. From this point to the Creux du Vis is a short distance by cliff, but it is not to be lightly undertaken by any one with a weak head. The drop from the path to the sea is rather alarmingly sheer. Les Mouriers lies about 2 m. N.W. of St John's Church, a small road leading down to it.

The CREUX DU VIS (8 m.), or Devil's Hole, being one of the local "sights," the path to it is made easy. A circular hole of immense size, the sea breaks into it at the bottom through a large rocky archway. The bay W., Les Reuses, with the headland Le Col de la Rocque beyond, is fine. Plemont is the furthest point visible. Creux du Vis can be reached by an easy footpath from La Falaise.

JERSEY

The next point of interest on the coast, always going W., is Crabbé, between which and the Creux du Vis the cliff is bad going, though in distance less than a mile.

CRABBÉ is a small, almost circular cove, surrounded by very steep and high cliffs, and with the huge rock *Isle Agois* split off from the mainland on its N.E. side. It is one of the most desolate and wild places on the coast and difficult of access, being approached by faint footpaths only from a lane N.W. of St Mary's Church. Between Crabbé and Grève de Lecq there are faint footpaths and tracks along the coast. *L'Ane*, the point W. of Crabbé, which looks down into the beautiful and inaccessible cove, *Creux de Lassé*, with Rouge Nez at its extremity, makes a pleasant halting-place.

The conical hill with a flagstaff on its summit, just E. of Grève de Lecq, is *Castell de Leck*, a hill surrounded by a considerable complication of earthworks. "Wee call it *Castell de Leck*, placed on y^e top of a natural eminence just over the sea . . . ; from whose top one may discover very farre towards Guernezey. The very name implyes that it was made for defense ; but it might alsoe serve for a Watch tower, as well as for a place or retreat ; however I dare say that it caryes the face and statelinesse of a Roman worke, trench't & bulwarck't from y^e land side, according to y^e manner of those times ; which appears yet very plainley."¹ It is believed now that the hill was either Danish or built by the inhabitants "as a place of safety to withdraw to before an invading forse."¹

By cliff from the Wolf Caves to Grève de Lecq is between 3 and 4 miles. It is easy to combine

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.

THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH

Bonne Nuit, Wolf Caves, Les Mouriers, Creux du Vis, and Grève de Lecq, by driving through the lanes and touching at these various points.

Grève de Lecq ($7\frac{1}{2}$ m., p. 141), is reached from St Helier by the road through the beautiful valley of St Peter (p. 147), passing St Mary's Church, or by the St Peter's new road (p. 138) and Puits Leoville.

St Mary's Church, of which the oldest part is the N.E. end, thirteenth century, or rather earlier, as the small stones of which it is built show, is one of the plainer of the Jersey churches. The S.E. end, later a little than the other, has the date 1352 carved on the exterior. The S.W. end is modern. The great arch separating the chapel from the chancel, stands where two arches previously stood. The centre column, like that in many other churches, was removed "in a night," presumably by the parishioners to avoid dispute with the authorities, and yet to gain an uninterrupted view of the pulpit in that Calvinistic day, when the preaching was everything. The restoration of the church some fifty years ago was luckily harmless. A curious stone has been built in, on its side, to the exterior wall at the W. end. It is somewhat similar to one at St Ouen's Church.

From St Mary's Church to Grève de Lecq (p. 141) the road passes through the beautiful Grève de Lecq valley. Walking down it one is struck by the difference the ubiquitous potato is making. All the cõtils which a short time ago were covered with gorse, yellow in winter, are now being dug to form sheltered terraces for the potato, and though progress and the good brown earth are both excellent, yet gorse is sweet to the sight.

JERSEY

CHAPTER XIII

JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE NORTH- WEST AND WEST

THE BEAUMONT VALLEY, ST PETER'S CHURCH, MANOR HOUSE OF ST OUEN, ST OUEN'S CHURCH, PUIITS LEOVILLE, GRÈVE DE LECQ, VINCHELEZ LANE, VINCHELEZ DE BAS, VINCHELEZ DE HAUT, PLEMONT PT., GRÈVE AU LANCON, COTTE À LA CHÈVRE, LE CHÈNE, FONTAINES MARTIN, GROSNEZ PT., GROSNEZ CASTLE, PINACLE ROCK, L'ETAC, ST OUEN'S BAY, ST OUEN'S POND, LES TROIS ROCHES, THE QUENVAIS.

TO take up the coast still going W. from Grève de Lecq is to see the finest coast scenery in the island. The road to Grève de Lecq by St Peter's Valley has been already mentioned (p. 137). The alternative route is to follow the S. coast road to Beaumont Sta., and then to cross the island by the Beaumont New Rd., which passes up the side of the BEAUMONT VALLEY, one of the most charming in the island, and thence on to Puits Leoville.

ST PETER'S CH. ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m.), which lies W. of the road, is a handsome and interesting building. The chancel, the earliest part of the building, dates from the end of the eleventh or early in the twelfth century, but the original windows have been replaced by later ones. The church was enlarged when it became necessary for the growing population by the addition of the nave in the fourteenth century, and the transepts and tower were added at the same time, though the S. transept has been considerably altered. The chapel on the N. side

TO THE NORTH-WEST AND WEST

of the chancel was next added, probably in the fourteenth century, also a small chapel on the W. side of the N. transept. When the church was restored in 1886 this small chapel was partially demolished to allow of the erection of an N. aisle: the wall between the nave and the N. aisle being removed and bays similar to those on the S. side being erected. The S. aisle was built early in the sixteenth century, at the same time as the steeple.

The next interesting object on this road is ST OVEN'S MANOR HOUSE (6 m.), a building of great distinction and antiquarian interest. This beautiful old house has been recently admirably restored by the present owner, Col. Edward Malet de Carteret, in whose family the manor has always been. St Ouen's is the first and most important of the Fiefs Hubert of the island (p. 61); and the name of de Carteret constantly appears threaded through the history of Jersey, in which island their fame and influence have been so great since the date when a de Carteret accompanied Duke William to England. A document of 1585 states that the then Seigneur of St Ouen was the fifty-eighth of that name to hold the manor. The deeds and armorials of the manor are of striking interest, many of them being signed by Charles II. The latter, some of whose letters are in the possession of the family now, was a frequent visitor; his crest is carved in one of the living rooms. The house, once surrounded by a moat on three sides, is built, as to those three sides, on a stone terrace looking down on gardens and pond where the moat used to be. The chapel, somewhat similar to that of Rozel, is eleventh or twelfth century. The beautiful entrance-gate, built with the wall on foundations even older, dates from Henry VII.

JERSEY

The principal façade dates from Charles II., the lower part of the tower as early as Henry II. The interior, with its fine staircase dating from James I., is also most interesting. Among the pictures and family portraits there is one of a horse, below which in a case is placed one of his bones. In 1463 Sir Philip de Carteret was holding the western half of Jersey against the French (p. 36). One day as he rode down by St Ouen's pond, a body of French horse got between him and the manor house. As a last chance to avoid capture, he put his horse at the tremendous jump across the Val de la Charière, negotiated it safely, and galloped home. The effort was too much for his horse, who dropped dead at the gateway. Family tradition has always had it that the horse was buried at a certain spot. Several years ago, digging foundations for a walled garden, certain bones were turned up, and expert examination found these to be the bones of a horse which had been buried for a vast number of years. Search in the old armorials was then made, and revealed the fact that the spot where these bones were found was the exact place, by measurement, in which Sir Philip de Carteret buried his brave animal. All this is of immense interest, and it is good to know that an animal on whom so much depended, and who rose to the occasion so pluckily, is duly honoured and remembered. If he had not done his part, and his rider had been captured, the organised resistance to the French might have ceased, and then who knows? Jersey might now be a French department.

ST OUEN'S CHURCH ($6\frac{1}{2}$ m.) lies less than a mile W. of the manor. The church, one of the most striking on the island, was unfortunately restored in



VINCHELE LANE, JERSEY

TO THE NORTH-WEST AND WEST

1871. The stucco generously applied to the interior detracts somewhat from its appearance. It has one nearly unique feature, an interior staircase leading from the nave to the belfry. The chancel, which has two Norman arches on the S. side, is of the eleventh or twelfth century; the W. end is fourteenth century. Inside the modern S. porch is a curious old doorway, and the exterior of the E. end has certain roughly-carved stones inserted in the wall.

Beyond St Ouen's Manor, at the modern village of *Puits Leoville*, the roads divide, the R. fork going to Grève de Lecq, the L. fork to Plemont Pt. and Grosnez.

Between Puits Leoville and Grève de Lecq on the W. of the road is an old stone house of the sixteenth century.

GRÈVE DE LECQ ($7\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is rather depressing, and has a poverty-stricken look; but from the Castell de Leck (p. 136) on the E., or the cliffs on the W., there are good views. A few years ago a little harbour brought a humble form of prosperity, but the action of the sea has brought the harbour down, and the pieces strew the beach.

The cliff between Grève de Lecq and Plemont Pt. can be followed only with difficulty: steep valleys have to be crossed, here there is a faint footpath, here none, here a cart track, and so on. However, the scenery is fine, steep cliffs and hills well worth seeing, and where there is a path it lies near the cliff. Distance about 2 m.

The inland road from Puits Leoville to Plemont and Grosnez passes through *Vinchelez Lane*, a wooded lane of some attraction. Then the houses of *Vinchelez de Bas* on the N. and *Vinchelez de*

JERSEY

Haut on the S. of the road are passed, both of which were once fine old houses, now modernized. The Manor of Vinchelez de Bas had attached to it the chapel of St George, of which nothing remains. There is, however, a Norman arch on the road, having above it on a square stone the arms of the Dumareys and de Carterets, with the date 1730. A stile L. of the Vinchelez de Bas carriage drive has by it the base of an old cross, probably one of those which stood at nearly every place where four cross roads met in the island. One entire one is in the garden of the St Brelade's Hotel, and the bases of several have found a resting place in the grounds of St Ouen's Manor; but most of them were destroyed by the Parliamentarians.

PLEMONT PT. (8 to 9 m., 270 feet above sea level), from which there is a grand view E. to Sorel Pt. (p. 135), and W. to Grosnez Pt. (p. 143), begins what is incomparably — going W. — the finest cliff scenery in the island. The steep hills which descend to the water to the N.E. have their place taken here by high and sheer cliffs, which continue fine to a point little N. of L'Etac.

Just W. of Plemont Pt. lies the beautiful sandy bay of GRÈVE AU LANÇON, surrounded by steep cliffs and approached, without difficulty, only by a steep winding descent ending in a bridge and steps W. of the Plemont Hotel. There are good caves in this bay.

Though there is no decided path, it is well worth while to follow the cliffs from Plemont to Grosnez, and if possible to L'Etac. The scenery is very beautiful and presents no great difficulty once the steep ascent out of Grève au Lançon is accomplished. Distance by cliff from Plemont to

TO THE NORTH-WEST AND WEST

L'Etac, passing Grosnez, 2 to 3 m. Grosnez and L'Etac can both be reached by road, and combined with Plemont.

Half-way by cliff between Grève au Lançon and Grosnez is *Cotte à la Chèvre*, a prehistoric cave dwelling examined some time ago by the Société Jersiaise. Flint implements, etc., were found, some of which are now in the Society's museum (p. 110). To the ordinary eye it presents nothing but a small cave, just above high-water mark, containing old lobster pots and fishermen's gear; and as the descent is long and steep—not difficult—only the enthusiastic will find it worth seeing. It will be found after passing *Le Chêne*, a conspicuous rock leaning out over the water high up the cliff. Just beyond *Le Chêne* is *Fontaines Martin*, a curious old stone ank, a few feet down the cliff. Beyond this a clearly marked zig-zag path leads down to *Cotte à la Chèvre*.

GROSNEZ PT. (9 to 10 m., 290 feet above sea level), the extreme N.W. point of the island, is fine in itself and in its views. Across the neck of the point are remains of an old building, GROSNEZ CASTLE, traditionally said to have been held by Sir Philip de Carteret against the French, when they took Mont Orgueil, and by another de Carteret against the Parliamentary troops. But really it appears impossible to say certainly what the building was, or what purpose it served. The old records of the island are silent about it until 1607, when it appears to have been already a ruin. It is thought it may have been built as a place of temporary refuge for the inhabitants of this part of the island during the French raids, so frequent in the fourteenth and fifteenth century. Excava-

JERSEY

tions undertaken by the Société Jersiaise laid bare the bases of towers previously completely hidden, and the foundations of rooms. No well or spring could be found. The curiously carved stones found here were removed for safety to their museum (p. 110). It has remains of a pointed arch and walls, fourteenth century or perhaps a little earlier, flanked by round towers.

Towards L'Etac the fine cliffs drop gradually. The chief sight by the way is the curious *Pinnacle Rock* (200 feet).

L'Etac (8 to 9 m.) is a small gloomy village at the N. end of St Ouen's Bay.

ST OUEN'S BAY, in the mass as fine as any bay on the island, and extending from L'Etac to the Corbière, is most tedious in detail. The coast road round it from L'Etac, where the cliffs end, to La Pulente, where they begin again, seems unending. The only landmarks are martello towers and *St Ouen's Pond*, a low marshy pool of some size, interesting to the botanist. "As for fresh-water fish, wee haue Place, Carps, & Eeles, of which two latter sorts St Ouen's Poole & y^t of y^e valle in Guernezey affoord such ones as can hardly be match't in all Europe."¹

Les Trois Roches are close to this pond in a field; these three upright stones, five or six feet high, but partly buried in sand, are supposed to have formed part of an "*Allée non couverte*"—having the sky for its vault. The whole bay is sandy, and the low hills only rise some three-quarters of a mile inland, while at the S. end the high sand-blown plateau of The Quenvais creep nearer to the shore. Indeed to really see and admire the lovely bay, it is neces-

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cesarea*.

LEAC, JERSEY



TO THE NORTH-WEST AND WEST

sary to be raised up above it and look round its great expanse of sea and sand from one end. The sea at some unknown date—traditionally about five hundred years ago—in reality at some prehistoric period, encroached on the land, overwhelming the forest of Scissy, which grew where the sea now rolls. A mention of this forest occurs under Geology. Occasionally now after a severe storm the stumps of the forest trees, buried generally under twenty feet of sand, appear. An interesting photograph of them is hung in the museum (p. 110). At the time this photograph was taken at least 400 trees, now black peat, were in view at low water, some of them showing as much as three feet of stem. The trees were chiefly oak and alder, and so complete has their preservation been, that even small nuts and rushes and beetles can be seen. Tradition has confused this overwhelming inroad of the sea with a later encroachment, which covered considerable land in the bay and swallowed up the Manor of Briquette quite recently. Having overwhelmed this great forest, the sea must have withdrawn—though not to its original distance—and green fields grew above the forest. Then as it returned again we hear of the Seigneur of the Manor of Briquette, one Jehn Wallace, appealing to the king for protection from the encroaching sea, an act which shows a lamentable ignorance of the irrefutable principles laid down by Canute. This happened, the old records say, early in the fourteenth century; in the middle of which he had actually to abandon the Manor House to the sea and retire inland. It has always been thought that remains of the manor might be seen off L'Etac, and a recent search by Mr Sinel discovered various

JERSEY

heaps of granite and one corner-stone exposed at low tide, but covered at high tide by about seven feet of water. The reason only *one* corner-stone was found proved to be that the remainder had been taken to construct the seaward end of the jetty thrust into the sea at L'Etac.

From La Pulente (p. 152, 7 m.) a road goes inland, passing La Moye Station, and so on to St Aubins.

CHAPTER XIV

JERSEY: THE COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST

ST LAWRENCE VALLEY, ST PETER'S VALLEY, ST AUBIN, ST AUBIN'S BAY, PORTELET BAY, L'ÎLE AU GUERDAIN, PT. LE FRET, LA COTTE PT., ST BRELADE'S BAY, ST BRELADE'S CHURCH, CHAPELLE ÈS PÊCHEURS, LE QUENVAIS, LA PULENTE, L'OEIL-LÈRE PT., CORBIÈRE PT., THE LIGHTHOUSE, TABLE DES MARTHES, LA ROSIÈRE BAY, FIQUET BAY, GROSSE TÊTE, BEAU PORT

GOING W. from St Helier round St Aubin's Bay, the coast as far as First Tower has been already mentioned (p. 110). Between First Tower and Millbrook Station a turning R. of the inner coast road, marked *Waterworks Valley*, leads through the ST LAWRENCE VALLEY, the most beautiful inland walk in the Island. To follow the valley to the end, emerging at the China Quarry, makes a round from St Helier of about ten miles, which may be shortened with the help of the train to Millbrook Station. The morning is the time for the walk if the sun is to be on the walker; the



ST. LAWRENCE VALLEY, JERSEY

COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST

afternoon is even a little gloomy, as the shade is so heavy. The valley, which is sheltered from wind from the N. and E., deserves a fine day, as of its kind it is really perfect, and very typical. The solitariness and gentler friendliness of the place lead the walker on from point to point, ignoring the many turnings R. by which the walk might be shortened. The reservoirs of the water-works follow the valley up in a chain of tiny lakes, while between them runs a vigorous little stream. "Indeed there is not in y^e Island, to speak generally, purer water, nor colder in summer, nor pleasanter to y^e taste, than most of our springs be." John Speed, who in 1631, in his *Prospect of the Most Famous Parts of the World*, writes of Jersey, says—surely thinking of this valley:—"The middle part of the Island hath many pretie Hills rising in it, yeelding a delightful object vnto the vallies, that receive from one another a mutuall pleasure." At the China Quarries follow a vague field-track up their E. side, and bear round R. into a main road, which followed S. descends to the sea at First Tower. The road keeps on the high ground between the St Lawrence and Bellozanne Valley. The walk can be varied by leaving the road at St Clair to follow this latter.

Further W., along the coast at Bel Royal, the road which passes through the fine valley of St Peter's branches off. It is possible to combine a drive or walk through this valley with many of the points on the N. coast.

ST PETER'S VALLEY, though it misses the intimate charm of the St Lawrence Valley, is the finest valley in the Island. "The valley is almost an uninterrupted succession of verdant meads, delightfully watered

JERSEY

by a meandering stream . . . furnishing, at least, at every ten or twenty yards, a new landscape."

The next point of interest on the S. coast is the picturesque little town of ST AUBIN (4 m.), which lies sunning itself up the steep hill and along the water side. The church, a modern chapel of ease, has a fine reredos. "Y^e Peere . . . a peice for Eternity, if you consider y^e breadth, materialls & workemanshipp," has now little shipping by it. *St Aubin's Fort* can be approached over the wet sand towards low water. "Just before it [St Aubin] within musket shot lyes the small Island and Fort of S^t Albin, and y^e Peere ioyning to it on y^e East side to shelter the ships ryding at Anchor . . . From this port is a very fair prospect beginning at y^e point of Noirmont & ending at S^t Heleryes mont in y^e forme of a Theater or Halfe moone very pleasant to behold, Elizabeth Castle being seated allmost in y^e midle of it vpon an Islet in y^e Sea."¹

The fort seems now to be closed and deserted. But the grassy quay under its wall has an attraction which increases as one sits and meditates on the time when the red-coated soldiers of George II. lounged here and watched against a French landing; what time the harbour was alive with merchant ships and all the bustle of a prosperous seaport. Over the entrance of the present fort is cut G. II. R. 1742; but it was a fortified place before this, as in 1651 St Aubin's Fort was among the first places in the Island to surrender to the Parliamentarians. The old fort, the quay, and the little pier seem such a perfect example of something suited to its work, that it is to be hoped that,

¹ From Poingdestre's *Cæsarea*.



PORTELET BAY, JERSEY

COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST

for the sake of the something of life and experience which has gone into their making, they will not lightly be allowed to decay.

ST AUBIN'S BAY, with its great stretch of sand and its brimming waters backed by green hills, is truly a desirable sight. The coast between St Aubin and Noirmont Pt. is closed to the public ; but from the foreign-looking *place* at the S. end of the harbour a road plunges up hill, which, if followed, turning as little as may be to either hand, reaches Portelet Bay. A turning L. of this road, marked "Beach only," leads down to a rocky cove of no great merit near Noirmont Manor House.

PORTELET BAY (5 to 6 m.) is one of the best known and prettiest bays in the Island ; a bay of sand, with rocky horns at either end, and vegetation dropping to the water in the centre. The great rock at its E. extremity is the *Ile Percée*. In the centre of the bay is *L'Ile au Guerdain*, generally called *Janvrin's Tower* from a story which clings in the popular mind. The true story seems to be that a Captain Phillipe Janvrin was temporarily buried here in 1721 by order of the Lieut.-Governor. His widow later obtained leave to place his body in St Brelade's churchyard, when she placed this inscription on his tomb:—"Icy repose en attendant la bienheureuse Resurrection le Corps de Mons^r. Phillipe Janvrin de la parasse de St. Brelade lequel ayant été attaqué d'une fièvre ordinaire revenant de Nantes á Jerrey deceda dans son vaisseau le 25^e de Septembre 1721, âge de 44 ans et le 2^e jour de la quarantaine qu'il était obligé de faire à cause de la peste qui desolait une partie du Royaume de France, les Magistrats de cette isle ayant ordonné qu'il fut inhumé en ce lieu.

Elizabeth Orenge sensiblement touchée de la Mort de son cher et fidèle Epoux luy à fait eriger ce Tombeau comme un triste et pieux monument de sa tendresse & de son souvenir.”

A cart-track round the cliff above Portelet Bay arrives, at its W. end, at a road going inland. Follow this road inland for a few yards, and turn L. behind the cottages to walk over the moor towards Pt. le Fret. This is easy walking, and worth doing for the view. *Pt. le Fret* itself has been carefully walled off from the harmless visitor with an amazing amount of energy, broken glass, and barbed wire. Vague speculations as to what this energy might have done if turned to some useful purpose occur to the wanderer walking along the landward side of the wall, gazing over into the forbidden land. The wall ends just short of *La Cotte Pt.*, where poor remains of a prehistoric cave dwelling were found, the contents of which are in the museum (p. 110). The cliffs are fine, and there is a most admirable view over St Brelade's Bay. It is easy to return over the moor to the road, or to descend by a detour inland on St Brelade.

The railway from St Aubin to the Corbière runs inland, passing up through a valley to gain the high ground at Don Bridge, the station for St Brelade's.

ST BRELADE'S BAY ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is certainly the most beautiful in the Island. At the W. end of it lies the village, the houses straggling along the water-side, with the hills rising steeply behind. Hills partly cultivated, partly wooded in bold breaks of evergreen trees, and partly still held in triumph by their original owners, the gorse and ling. In the grounds of the St Brelade's Hotel is an old stone cross (p. 142).

COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST

THE CHURCH OF ST BRELADE and the interesting CHAPELLE ÈS PÈCHEURS in the churchyard are worthy of careful study. The church was probably originally the chantry of a brotherhood, who built what is now the chancel and transepts to form their chantry in the eleventh century, building at the same time, for public worship, the fishermen's chapel. The arches in the original portion of the church are thought to show distinct signs of Moorish influence. The nave and Lady Chapel were added in the twelfth century ; the E. wall of the N. transept and the side of the chancel being then pierced, and arches put up in place of the wall. The nave was lengthened, and a nave aisle built on the N. side in the fourteenth century, the date also of the porch at the W. end. Thus bit by bit, as need arose, has this interesting church been added to, from its first stage as a rough, plain hammer-dressed stone building, on which the marks of limpet shells yet remain to show the origin of the stones, to the more elaborate work and finish of the fourteenth century. But all these changes have entirely destroyed its original cruciform character. The original windows were replaced by windows in the Flamboyant style in the fourteenth century, but traces of the original ones can be made out in the interior. The windows of the nave and nave aisle were removed later, and comparatively modern ones inserted. The font, carved in Chausey granite, lost for many years and now restored to its original place, is perhaps as old as any part of the church. In 1895 the restoration of the church was undertaken, and has been most carefully and thoroughly carried through. The interior walls, which are of pebbles, have had the plaster stripped from them, and look

JERSEY

very dignified in their original condition. The double piscina in the chancel was found during the restoration. The chancel floor has been repaired with Jersey granite in different shades, representing the sea breaking on the shore. The visible stonework of this interesting church was little affected by the restoration; certain windows, archways, and the vaulting under the tower are all that is new. The Chapelle ès Pêcheurs, a plain hammer-dressed stone building of a single aisle, with small lancet windows, has been thought to be the oldest church building on the Island, but is probably little earlier than some of the other churches. The faint remains of frescoes on its walls are of the fourteenth century, and chiefly represent scenes from the New Testament. Both the church and this fisherman's chapel have passed through many vicissitudes; the former was used to stable the horses of the Parliamentary troops after the battle which took place here, while the latter was used first as a barn, and then to store artillery.

At Don Bridge the character of the ground changes, and the railway line crosses a high sandy common—*Le Quenvais*—of considerable extent, and affording space for a racecourse and two golf links. The district is in its present sandy condition as a punishment to certain inhuman persons who cruelly pillaged some wrecked Spanish ships, and were thereupon overwhelmed with sand, which blew in, wave upon wave, obliterating landmarks and blotting out the fair green fields.

To get out at La Moye Sta., and descend thence to the cliff at La Pulente, is for the walker a great improvement on going direct to the Corbière. *La Pulente* (7 m.) is a tiny hamlet less than a mile N.

COUNTRY TO THE SOUTH-WEST

of the Corbière, lying at the S. end of the low sandy portion of St Ouen's Bay. A sandy footpath, going S. from the bend of the road at La Pulente, leads to *L'Oeillère Pt.*, whence there is an exquisite view of St Ouen's Bay. Even on a calm day, fine waves break along the coast between L'Oeillère and the Corbière, where the sea bears ever a threatening face. *Petit Port*, S. of L'Oeillère, is attractive; the low cliffs which began at La Pulente are not fine, but the singular combination of rocks, sand-hills, and low gorse-covered hills is pleasing.

From Petit Port a track goes to the CORBIÈRE PT. (8 m.), the scenery of which is a little over-rated. The cliffs are not very fine, and the rocks have a savage air.

The Lighthouse, connected with the land by a causeway at half-tide, is closed to the public. The light—135 feet above the sea—is a dioptric of the second order, showing more than eighteen miles away.

At the Corbière Station, in the loop of the railway, is a *cist-vaen*, the *Table des Marthes*, which probably used to be used as an altar for worship, on lines similar to those of the "*Feu de St Jean*," which has so lately died out.

Between the Corbière and St Brelade is a very enjoyable and easy cliff walk, in the course of which some fine cliffs are passed, but track is there none, each walker must make his own way. Keep on the cliff side of the Pavilion Hotel to see the first high cliffs. Just below the Corbière Hotel in *La Rosière Bay* are some somewhat dismal caves, approached by a sophisticated cement path. After passing La Rosière Bay keep inland of the quarry buildings to avoid a dip. On the W. side of *Fiquet*

GUERNSEY

Bay is the great detached rock *Grosse Tete*, beyond which is the fine curve of St Brelade's Bay, ending in the rocky bays between La Cotte Pt. and Pt. le Fret. Two cromlechs were opened near here, the *Beaufort Cromlech* and *La Moye Cromlech*. It is much to be lamented that La Moye is quite destroyed, and Beaufort nearly so. Passing Fiquet Bay, the pleasant sandy bay called *Beau Port* is reached, with *Battery Pt.* at its further end. Turning perforce inland here, a steep lane leads down to St Brelade.

CHAPTER XV

GUERNSEY: ST PETER PORT

THE ESPLANADE, GLATIGNY ESPLANADE, SALERIE HARBOUR, VALETTE ESPLANADE, CLARENCE BATTERY, MARCONI STATION, FORT GEORGE, TOWN CHURCH, MARKETS, GUILLE-ALLÈS LIBRARY, GUILLE-ALLÈS MUSEUM, LECTURE HALL, TRINITY SQUARE, CASTLE CORNET, COURT HOUSE, ELIZABETH COLLEGE, ST JULIEN'S AVENUE, SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL, CANDIE GARDENS, STATUE OF QUEEN VICTORIA, PRIAULX LIBRARY, VICTORIA TOWER, CAMBRIDGE PARK, GRANGE RD., IVY GATES, VILLE AU ROI, LUKIS MUSEUM, HAUTEVILLE HOUSE

APPROACHED from the sea St Peter Port is most attractive, with the houses rising from the base of the harbour, up the slopes of a steep hill, open to the rising sun. "The town itself is boldly situated, rising higher and higher from the water. The first thing I observed in it was, very narrow streets and exceeding high houses. . . . In



VALETTE ESPLANADE, ST. PETER PORT

ST PETER PORT

the afternoon we took a walk upon the pier, the largest and finest I ever saw.”¹ The streets have not changed, it is difficult to see any method of gaining space, much as it is needed, but most of the town is picturesque, and the eucalyptus trees planted so freely look well. Steep lanes between high stone walls, opening up here and there a brilliant view of the bay, lie below Cambridge Park, while to the S. are the high places of Hauteville. THE ESPLANADE runs along the base of the harbour, and from it steep flights of stone steps rise between the tall old houses, past sail lofts and ships’ stores, to the main street; indeed, the harbour seems more woven into the life of the place here than in St Helier. From the Esplanade there is ever something to see—now the Sark cutter with its curiously mixed freight, now a sailing boat coming to anchor, or a yacht, painfully well kept, and then that link with the world, the Southampton boat. At the N. end the Esplanade is carried on as the *Gategny Esplanade* to the tiny *Salerie Harbour*, whence a coast road of small attraction leads to St Sampson.

To the S. the Esplanade merges into the VALETTE ESPLANADE, which follows the coast to Fort George. This really beautiful drive by the sea is only too short, less than a mile in length. The view of the other islands, all of which are in sight, and the steep gorse-covered slopes, which descend to the road, broken by trees and shrubs, form a pleasant place for a stroll. At the S. end, by the *Clarence Battery*, a footpath ascends the cliff, winding up to Fort George and the *Marconi Station*.

Fort George, an important fort, covering con-

¹ From John Wesley’s *Journal*.

GUERNSEY

siderable ground on the cliff S. of the town, commands the town, Castle Cornet, and the Little Russel Passage. Finished in 1812 at enormous cost, it is kept up and mounts several heavy guns; but though it commands St Peter Port, it has none of the air of menace with which Fort Regent in Jersey crouches above St Helier.

The chief street of St Peter Port is *High Street*, which begins in the open space by the town church, and is quite a remarkably tight fit at busy hours.

THE TOWN CHURCH OF ST PETER, probably the finest church in the Channel Islands, is mentioned in a deed as early as 1048, when it was given by Duke William to the Benedictine Abbey of Marmontier. The present church, originally a cruciform Norman building, built on an even earlier church, of which nothing remains, dates in part from the twelfth century. The alterations the church has undergone has been so extensive as to confuse its original character, but now it remains a building of great beauty and interest. The thirteenth century nave has curious, almost unique, arcades with the arch springing from near the ground. The chancel and tower date from the fourteenth century, while the S. transept, the aisles, and the beautiful porch are a hundred years later. The group of columns supporting the tower, and the heavy stone ribs, are very admirable. The window tracery is unhappily modern. At the E. end of the S. aisle is a fine piscina, and a second piscina is in the S. transept. The church, which was carefully restored in 1886, has good modern wood carving in the chancel. The curious little Russian picture brought from Sebastopol in 1855,

ST PETER PORT

and fastened to a column on the N. side of the chancel, is attractive.

S.W. of the church are the *Markets*, and the *Guille-Allès Library*. This valuable library was founded by Thomas Guille and Frederick M. Allès, "who, after thirty years of business partnership in New York, again united their interests in this work." Placed in the present building in 1882, but begun in a more modest manner elsewhere by Mr Guille in 1856. The library proved a difficult undertaking, and though much was done, it was only with the valuable help of Mr Allès that the library started in its present form, having been previously known as the Guille Library. It contains a fine collection of about 70,000 volumes and the library of the Guernsey Society of Natural Science. It is to be regretted that the building and arrangement are quite so business like. The *Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Local Research*, which has done so much to classify the fauna and flora of the island and to encourage local research, meets in this building.

The *Guille-Allès Museum* is in the same block of buildings. It consists of three rooms; the arrangement of the contents is not altogether satisfactory, but there are many interesting objects, among them the fine marine models of Mr Sinel. In the *Allès* room are photographs and paintings of the dolmen at L'Ancrese and at Paradis. In the *Guille* room are various local and other prehistoric remains, among them bones from L'Ancrese cromlech. In the same room are bones of the red deer, the wild ox (*bos longifrons*), and samples of peat, all from L'Ancrese Bay, where a submerged forest exists (p. 9).

GUERNSEY

These peat-beds partially surrounding the Island are believed to be of three distinct periods. Another case contains the objects found in Alderney (p. 205), bones, metal collars, and other things from nameless graves. There is also an interesting case of bronze implements found in Alderney, where it is believed that in "the ancient days" a bronze foundry existed. A Guernsey crâsset lamp, similar to those used of old in Scotland and Cornwall, is in this room, which also contains a model of the *Octopus vulgaris*, found off Guernsey, a case containing models of Channel Island sponges, another of the sea anemones of Guernsey, and two cases illustrating local fish. In the *John Whitehead* room is a case of birds taken in Guernsey. The cases containing foreign birds, though unfortunately over-crowded, contain very fine specimens. The case, placed between the two last rooms, containing a model of the electrical apparatus of the *Torpedo marmorata*, is most instructive. Of interest also is the silver medal given by the Lieut.-Governor of Guernsey to John le Breton, a Guernsey pilot, who steered H.M.S. "Crescent" through a rocky and hazardous channel at Vazon, where the French fleet were unable to follow. This brilliant and plucky bit of steering, watched from the shore by eager eyes, saved H.M.S. "Crescent," Commander Sir James Saumarez, from probable capture in an engagement which took place off the W. coast of Guernsey on June 8th, 1794.

In the *Lecture Hall* of the Library is a collection of delightful local water-colours by Mr Peter Le Lièvre and Mr Paul Maftel.

Bordage St. ascends from the upper end of the



THE HARBOUR, ST. PETER'S PORT

ST PETER PORT

markets to *Trinity Square*, the scene of the execution of Katherine Couches and her daughters, three Protestant women who were burnt at the stake for heresy, by order of the Dean, James Amy, on July 18th, 1556: when for a short time, during the reign of Queen Mary, Popery became a power in Guernsey. Tennyson speaks of this terrible story in his *Queen Mary*:—

“ . . . Sir, in Guernsey,
I watched a woman burn; and in her agony
The mother came upon her—a child was born—
And, sir, they hurl'd it back into the fire,
That, being thus baptized in fire, the babe
Might be in fire for ever. Ah, good neighbours,
There should be something fiercer than fire
To yield them their deserts.”

It is satisfactory to learn that the Bailiff, who, on the living infant being pulled from the fire, ordered that he should be thrown back into it, fell later upon evil days.

The HARBOUR of St Peter Port covers 73 acres, and cost £350,000. The foundation stone of the works, which were carried out on a plan prepared by Mr Rendell, was laid in 1853. On the States voting for its construction popular excitement ran high. “The bells of the parish church were set ringing by order of the municipal authorities, and throughout the remainder of the day continued to peal out the welcome tidings. Flags were hoisted on board the ships in port, and most of the principal establishments, with several private buildings, were similarly arrayed in honour of the event. Joy beamed in every countenance, and the exulting populace congratulated each other on the triumph which had terminated a struggle of twenty years

GUERNSEY

duration." The first steamboat to visit Guernsey was the "Medina," from Southampton, which proceeded on to Jersey, bearing the town band to play the National Anthem in honour of the auspicious event! The *Old Harbour* has been enclosed by the arms of the *New Harbour*, of which the S. arm, or *Castle Pier*, is carried as far as the rocky islet on which Castle Cornet stands. The *Model Yacht Pond* and *Lifeboat House* are both on this pier, which is carried on beyond Castle Cornet as a breakwater, with a small lighthouse at the end. The light being a third-class dioptric lens. The N. arm of the harbour, St Julien's Pier, which ends in White Rock Pier, is the landing stage for steamers, which can berth here at any state of the tide. The Castle Pier and breakwater make a delightful walk. At the root of the harbour is a statue of the *Prince Consort*, "erected by the people of Guernsey" in 1863. It is in copper, a copy of the statue by Mr Durham.

CASTLE CORNET (for permission to view, apply Government Office, Old Government House), which lies on the S. side of the Castle Pier, is a picturesque building, especially from the exterior. The interior, from the constant changes and additions made at different dates, as the military needs of the moment dictated, is, as a whole, a rather confusing mass of new and old. Interesting, dignified, and even yet of a power, but difficult to understand in detail. As one writer has it: "Wherever it presents itself from the shore, whether bidding defiance to the rude gales and waves of winter, or reclining majestically on its rocky bosom in the glassy calm of summer, its

ST PETER PORT

aspect is equally graceful and imposing.”¹ The castle, built on an islet of gneiss, “crossed and intersected by veins of quartz, of trap and of felspar,” still mounts some heavy guns and is occupied by a garrison. The barbican is nearly certainly of the twelfth century, but curiously enough no record of the building of the castle exists; or, at anyrate, the patient search of those interested in local matters has failed as yet to find any record of the work. It is indirectly mentioned in an order of Edward I., and was originally known as Guernsey Castle; but at least as early as the reign of Edward II. the present name was in use—a name probably due to the castle having been toilsomely built on land belonging to the De Cornet family. Under Elizabeth the castle was strengthened and improved; her arms appear on the arch on the N.E. face.

Many are the sieges Castle Cornet has withstood, and it is a painful reflection that its pride must bow before modern artillery, and that it can be of little future use except as a living witness of the courage and determination of the Guernsey people. In 1338 a French fleet, under Admiral Behuchet, captured the castle, and from its shelter overran the island, slaying and burning. In 1340, when they were expelled from Guernsey, they retired into the fastness of Castle Cornet and sustained a siege of five years. Only in Aug. 1345 did a force, placed by Edward III. under the command of Sir Godfrey d’Harcourt, take the castle by assault. All through the troubled years the castle played its part, both in offence and defence, until on the outbreak of Civil War another celebrated

¹ From Ferdinand Tupper’s *Chronicles of Castle Cornet*.

GUERNSEY

siege began. Guernsey declared for the Parliament, and Sir Peter Osborne, the Royalist Governor, threw himself into Castle Cornet to withstand a siege. The siege began in March 1643, and only in 1646, and then only as the result of an ungenerous intrigue on the part of Sir George de Carteret, did Sir Peter Osborne give up his command and retire to Jersey. Sir Baldwin Wake, who succeeded him, defended the castle until the little garrison numbered but fifty-five men. Then at last it became necessary to capitulate to the Parliamentary forces under Admiral Blake on Dec. 15, 1651. However, the garrison surrendered with all the honours of war and an indemnity of £1500. The articles of capitulation arranged "That Colonel Roger Burgess, governor of the said castle, with all the officers and soldiers appertaining to the said garrison, shall have liberty to march forth with their arms, and all their wearing apparel, of whatsoever kind, drums beating, ensigns displayed, bullet in mouth, and match lighted at both ends, except their swords, and those they shall be permitted to wear, enjoy, and take away; and the said governor, and the commissioners to this treaty, shall each be allowed one case of pistols." During the siege the unhappy town of St Peter Port suffered severely, over ten thousand cannon balls having been fired into it from the castle. Probably every cannon ball does not find a billet, but even so it remains matter to marvel at that one stone remained on another in the wretched town. As Cromwell's proclamation has it: "With thousands of great shot, battered the houses of St Peter-Port about the ears of the inhabitants; but, notwithstanding all the mischief

ST PETER PORT

he [Sir Peter Osborne] did, neither his promises nor threats could move the inhabitants from their affection and loyalty." And during all this period, too, the Royalist privateers from Jersey harried the coast of the helpless island.

Another event of interest connected with the castle is the following occurrence, surely one of the most remarkable possible, nor is there any reason to doubt the substantial accuracy of the account given here:—"In this Island, on the 29th of December 1672, an extraordinary Accident happened at Castle Cornet, occasioned entirely . . . by Thunder and Lightning." Lord Hatton, the Governor, who in his youth was warned by a "wise woman" in these words:—

"Kit Hatton! Kit Hatton! I bid ye beware
Of the flash from the cloud and the flight through
the air,"

was in residence with his family at the castle. "On *Sunday* night, about 12 o'clock . . . the Magazine of this Castle was blown up, and much of the building was reduced to a confused Heap of Stones, and several Persons buried in the Ruins." The nurse, who was among the killed, had "my Lord's second Daughter fast in her Arms, holding a small Silver Cup in her Hands which she usually played with, which was all rimped and bruised, yet the young Lady did not receive the least Hurt. This nurse had likewise one of her Hands fixed upon the Cradle, in which lay my Lord's youngest Daughter, and the Cradle almost filled with Rubbish, yet the Child received no sort of Prejudice." Lord Hatton "was fast in Sleep, and was actually carried away in his Bed upon the

GUERNSEY

Battlements of a Wall, which was battered by the Sea, between rugged Precipices, just adjoining to his House ; and was not awaked, but by a Shower of Hail that fell upon his Face, and made him sensible where he was." This remarkable occurrence, in which Lady Hatton and several other persons were killed, created a deep impression, and several accounts of it are extant.

At the upper end of High St., Smith St. branches off and leads up a steep hill to St James St. and Grange Rd., the most important road leading out of the town. At the top, L. of Smith St., is the *Court House*, a plain granite building erected in 1799. It contains the hall in which the States and the Royal Court sit, the Police Court, and the public offices. The large bare room in which the States sit has to be rearranged for each sitting of the Royal Court. When the States are convened the Bailiff occupies the seat behind the horse-shoe table, the Lieut.-Governor being on his right. The jurats and clergy sit on either hand, the Crown officers being at the Bailiff's extreme left. The Douzeniers and Deputies sit facing the Bailiff on seats removed for the Royal Court. On the walls hang certain portraits, that on the R. of Queen Victoria being Sir John Doyle (p. 172), that on her L. James, First Baron de Saumarez of Guernsey, Admiral of the Red, General of Marines from 1787 to 1836 (p. 191). The portraits on the side walls are chiefly those of Bailiffs of the island. Certainly the States and the Royal Court are not housed in the same dignity as the corresponding officials in Jersey. In the more modern part of the building is an admirably arranged police court and a *Strong*

ST PETER PORT

Room. The latter contains very interesting charters, the earliest shown, which dates from 1394, being Letters Patent of Richard II. The glass cases in the centre of the room have in them very interesting exhibits, among them a gold seal ring which belonged to a former Bailiff, its date being from 1470 to 1479. By some lucky chance this ring was picked up on the beach at Herm quite recently. There are also some beautiful impressions of old seals.

St James St., going up hill from the top of Smith St., passes *Elizabeth College*, a boys' school, founded by a charter of Queen Elizabeth in 1653. The school, the first head master of which was the Reformer, Dr Adrian Saravia, was endowed by Queen Elizabeth with the property of an expelled Franciscan order. Re-chartered in 1824 by George IV., it now holds a high place as an educational centre, being endowed and having a yearly grant from the States.

St Julian's Avenue, a fine road planted with trees, leading from the Esplanade N. of St Julien's Pier to the bottom of Grange Rd., has in it the *Memorial* to the memory of

“The Officers and Men, belonging to
Guernsey and Alderney,
Who laid down their lives for their Country
in the
South African War,
1899 to 1902.”

This fine monument was unveiled by the Duke of Connaught in 1905.

The Candie Rd., at the top of St Julien's Avenue, leads past the beautiful CANDIE GARDENS. The sheltered position of part of these gardens

GUERNSEY

enables them to grow various delicate and unusual flowers, for which the garden is well worth seeing. And from the top of it the view, embracing as it does the other Channel Islands, is very fine. At the head of the garden is a *Statue of Queen Victoria*, placed here to commemorate the Diamond Jubilee. Erected by public subscription, it is a replica of a statue by M. C. Birch, A.R.A. The garden is one of the pleasantest of public gardens—sheltered, sunny, and gay. Above the garden, R. of the Candie Rd., is the building containing the *Priaulx Library*. This valuable library, given to the town by Mr Osmond de Beauvoir Priaulx, M.A., was opened in 1889. It is a most pleasant and quiet library, containing many rare books housed in seemly fashion, and it is free from the distressing heat and airlessness of the Guille-Allès Library.

The *Victoria Tower*, on the high ground between Candie Rd. and Grange Rd., was erected in 1846 to commemorate the Queen's visit. There is a fine view from the top, much of the island being visible. In the small garden at its base are two Russian guns captured in the Crimean War.

The *Arsenal*, a granite building for the use of the militia, lies near Victoria Tower.

Cambridge Park, an open space of grass and trees, lies to the N. of the Candie Garden; having between it and the sea certain characteristic lanes and winding ways.

Grange Road, the chief way out of the town, runs W. from the top of St James Street. *Ivy Gates*, or De Beauvoir, a fine double archway, on the L. of the Côbo Rd., is scarce three minutes walk from the top of the Grange Rd. The

ST PETER PORT

arms above the arch, which probably dates from about 1600, are those of the De Beauvoir family.

The old Manor House of the *Ville au Roi*, in the *Ville au Roi* road, is interesting as a house, and has a picturesque story attached to it—a story as untrue as most other picturesque stories. The house itself is the third on the L. in the *Ville au Roi* road going towards St Martin; it stands back from the road, and is now a small farm. In the angle of the building are the remains of the old tower, now pulled down to the level of the roof, pierced with holes through which to shoot an enemy. The windows have good stone borders, and the door a recess above it to contain a crest. An upstairs room also contains a fine granite mantelpiece with the arms of the De Beauvoir family. The legend is as follows:—One Gautier de la Salle, a Bailiff of Guernsey, lived in this house in comfort and affluence. But as to every man is given a grievance, so to Gautier de la Salle was given the trouble of a poor neighbour, Massy, who had an ancient right to draw water from Gautier's well. The sight of Massy drawing water became more and more irksome to the proud Bailiff, who tried in vain to induce Massy to give up his right in return for much gold. At last Gautier having failed to gain his point by fair means tried foul, and planned the death of his neighbour. He hid two silver cups, thrusting them into a cornstack, and then accused Massy of the theft of them. The latter was condemned to death, and the day of his execution arrived. De la Salle as Bailiff was present in the Court House to see the execution carried out. Suddenly there was a stir, and one of his workmen hurried in,

GUERNSEY

crying out that in thrashing the rick the cups had been found. "Fool," exclaimed the Bailiff, "did I not tell you to leave that stack alone?" Suspicion was aroused, and the plot being unravelled, Gautier de la Salle took the place of his victim. On his way to be executed, Gautier took the sacrament at the place now called the *Bailiff's Cross*, about a mile and a half from St Peter Port on the road to St Andrews, where executions took place. This story of the fourteenth century is really tradition and unsupported by any evidence, in fact even disproved in part; though it is probable one Gautier de la Salle did suffer the death penalty, and did live in Ville au Roi. The house, which is a fifteenth century dwelling, is thought to have been the Manor House of Rozel; it stands near the middle of that property, and is the only likely house now remaining. Many of the Guernsey Manor Houses, like Ville au Roi, seem very poor and small; the reason suggested for this being that as the family found themselves less well off and a room got out of repair, they mended not, merely pulled down. The *Cour St Michel*, a body one of whose duties was to see that the roads were kept in order, used to halt on their *chevauchée* to drink "sweet milk" at Ville au Roi, whose inhabitants had the duty of providing it. This interesting procession or *chevauchée* was held every third year until 1837; the cavalcade winding through the roads of the island with every circumstance of pomp, half serious, half in laughter, to observe the state of the roads. An account of it is given in Miss Carey's *Guernsey Folk Lore*.

The LUKIS MUSEUM, which was bequeathed to the States of Guernsey by the late Captain



DINING ROOM IN HAUTEVILLE HOUSE, ST. PETER 1911

ST PETER PORT

F. D. Lukis, whose father was the pioneer of scientific archæology in the Channel Islands, is of great value. It may be ranked among the finest private collections of its kind in the world, and is worthy of careful study. The museum, which is lodged in the house of the Lukis family, bought by the States for the purpose, contains pottery and implements discovered in the great dolmens of these islands, besides a great number of neolithic implements found about the fields. Some of these are of rare shapes and beauty. In addition to these the collection includes many "celts," and weapons from France, Denmark, New Zealand, America, Australia, and other parts of the world.

Hauteville House, the residence of Victor Hugo from 1855 to 1870 (p. 44), is most interesting, even apart from its connexion with the author. It is in the possession of his family who very kindly allow the public to see over it. The exterior in Hauteville is plain and quite uninteresting, but the interior is full of admirable oak carving and tapestry, with fine pieces of old furniture. To mention but a few of the objects collected here by the master:—In the billiard room are portraits of Victor Hugo and his family, and sketches by him. The lounge behind is entirely panelled in old tapestry, and has an old oak mantel-piece with a charming fireplace of Dutch tiles forming a raised pattern. Then in the narrow room leading to the garden there is some fine china. The dining-room, with its old oak seats and walls tiled in Dutch tiles, contains an Italian ware salt cellar of great beauty and interest to the expert. There is in the same room an old family chair with the date

1534 carved on one arm. In the great double drawing-room are hung panels of bead and gold thread work which once belonged to Queen Christina of Sweden; there are also fine Venetian glass chandeliers, heavy gilt figures from a Venetian palace, a mantel-piece composed of portions of a bedstead, date Francis I., Louis XV. chairs, a table, period Charles II., Chinese embroidery on the walls of the smaller room, a strange "war belt" let into the mantel-piece, and other interesting objects. In the oak room above this is some fine carving, especially the great bedstead with a skull inserted at its head, to remind the sleepless of a longer night to come. Here also are the three carved chairs belonging to Victor Hugo and his parents, inscribed "*Pater*," "*Mater*," and "*Filius Amatus Amat*." This is the room prepared for Garibaldi, but this meeting between the giants never came off. On a higher floor yet is the glass room—a sun trap—in which Victor Hugo used to write early in the morning, retiring afterwards to rest on a low couch in a room near. Over this couch hang two pictures of him taken after death. In the same room are certain grotesque carvings by him, showing the versatility of his genius.

" And from thine high place of thy garden steep,
Where one sheer terrace oversees thy deep " ¹

describes felicitously the garden behind the house, with its inimitable view, whence Victor Hugo drew so much inspiration.

¹ From Swinburne's *Garden of Cymodoce*.



LAND TO SOUTH-EAST AND SOUTH

CHAPTER XVI

GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE SOUTH-EAST AND SOUTH

FERMAIN BAY, JERBOURG PT., DOYLE COLUMN, EARTHWORKS, LE TAS DE POIS D'AMONT, SAUS-MAREZ MANOR HOUSE, ST MARTIN'S CHURCH, ST ANDREW'S CHURCH, HUYSCHÉ GARDEN, POIDEBINS MANOR, WISHING WELL, WATER LANE, MOULIN HUET BAY, SAINTS BAY, LA VILLETTE, ICART PT., LA BETTE BAY, LE JAONNET BAY, PETIT BOT BAY, FOREST CHURCH, PORTELET BAY, POINTE DE LA MOYE

THE finest scenery in Guernsey is that of the rocky bays and high cliffs which form the S. and S.E. coast. And herein lies one advantage Guernsey has over Jersey, that the best scenery of the island begins near the town of St Peter Port, and stretches away uninterruptedly to the heather-covered headland of Pleinmont.

FERMAIN BAY ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is best reached by the walker by a road near the coast. Leave St Peter Port by the Valette Esplanade (p. 155) and ascend to Fort George. Keep on the seaward side of the Fort and Marconi Station by a little road passing above the military cemetery. Very seldom does the coast yield such green and joyous scenery as there is at this point. The slopes of fir trees, grass, and gorse stretching to the very sea are of rare charm, even in winter; indeed the hand of winter seems to pass them by. Following the lanes near the cliff Fermain Pt. is reached. A path R., short of the point, steep but in good condition, leads down to FERMAIN BAY; a sandy bay

GUERNSEY

of considerable attraction, with a pleasant valley behind it. A path rises through this valley to the St Martin's road, whence Jerbourg and Moulin Huet (p. 175) can be reached.

JERBOURG PT. (3 m.), the next important headland beyond Fermain Bay, can only be reached by cliff from that bay by a horrid scramble. Far better to walk inland and take up the coast afresh at Jerbourg. *Doyle Column*, which lies at the root of Jerbourg Pt., was erected in 1803 as a memorial to Sir John Doyle, whose portrait hangs in the Court House. He did much for the island while Lieut.-Governor; especially in the direction of improving the roads, reclaiming land from the sea at the N. end of the island, and improving its defences by the erection of batteries. The view from the base of the column, or better the top (424 feet above sea level), is fine. *Earthworks*, probably built as a refuge against invaders from the North, but possibly Roman, run across the neck of Jerbourg Pt., from near Divette to Petit Port, in three embankments. Near the same spot also stood Jerbourg Castle, a castle of refuge which was at least partially destroyed by the French in the fourteenth century, and finally pulled down in 1806. The de Saumarez family were hereditary Governors of it.

Below Bec du Nez, between Fermain Bay and Doyle Column, are small caves and a so-called *Smuggler's Hole*. From Doyle Column a road leads round the peninsula of Jerbourg, the extreme point of which, with the fine rocks, *Le Tas de Pois d'Amont*—the Pea Stacks of the East—off it, should be seen. A path from the road leads to it.

The cliff from Petit Port—the E. extremity of



MOULIN HUET BAY AND JERBOURG

LAND TO SOUTH-EAST AND SOUTH

Moulin Huet Bay—just W. of Doyle Column, can be followed by an easy foot-path to the W. end of Moulin Huet Bay, at the point where the water lane descends to the sea.

To reach Moulin Huet Bay by road leave St Peter Port by Hauteville and Grange Rd., and pass turnings leading to Fermain Bay (p. 172) and Jerbourg (p. 172).

Saumarez Manor House ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m.) lies R. of the road. A dignified Queen Ann house, with coats-of-arms on the gate, built in true Channel Island fashion. Here in a summer-house overlooking the road is held one of the feudal courts (p. 181). The Manor, held by grand serjeantry, passed to the Saumarez family in the twelfth century.

The CHURCH OF ST MARTIN DE LA BELLIEUSE (2 m.) lies on the R., less than $\frac{1}{2}$ m. from this road, shortly after passing Saumarez Manor. It is a handsome rubble building, probably of the thirteenth or fourteenth century, but the date is not certain, with a tower of a later date. The church was, unhappily, badly restored in 1869, at which time the floor of the S. porch was lowered, thereby spoiling the proportions and rendering a double bench necessary. At this restoration the old font—only the top is old—was replaced in the church, having been found buried in the neighbourhood. The pulpit, dating from 1657, is of local workmanship; but the reading-desk, with its handsome, if florid, carving, is Dutch. There is a piscina at the E. end of the church. Forming a gate-post on the S. side of the churchyard is a remarkable stone figure, *La Dame de St Martin*,¹ as to the origin of which only conjecture is possible. It is thought

¹ See Baring-Gould's *Strange Survivals*.

GUERNSEY

that it was an idol which stood on the site of the church, and that the Christian priests took it over and transferred it into a virgin, a plan quite in accordance with their usual custom. Examination shows a cap and collar which suggest a nun, and if so, at what stage was this detail added if the statue is really of such antiquity? A head of a similar type is built into a modern gate-post on the way to Le Vallon (p. 175), at the first group of houses on the L. after passing a ruined windmill. The meaning of the word *Bellicuse* is not certainly known; perhaps, in the dawn, a temple for the worship of Bel. stood on the site of the church, and was destroyed to make room for one greater.

About $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.W. of St Martin's Church is the *Church of St Andrew*, a small plain church of the usual Guernsey type, recently carefully restored. The date assigned to this church is 1284, but no doubt some portions of it are older. The removal of one of the pillars weakened the church and rendered it necessary to lighten the roof by removing part of the stone vaulting; the pillar has now been restored. A handsome carved oak reredos was placed in the church in 1909. The organ was given by the parishioners in memory of Queen Victoria.

Close to St Andrew's Church is the *Huysche Garden*, which contains among other things the finest cedar in the island. In the same parish, at the head of the Talbot Valley, is the fifteenth-century *Manor House of Poidebins*.

Returning from this digression to the road leading to Moulin Huet, take a road about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. beyond Saumarez Manor, marked to "Moulin and La Fosse," and turn L. just beyond a ruined windmill.



CLIFF, BAY, GUERNSEY

LAND TO SOUTH-EAST AND SOUTH

At the hamlet of Le Vallon, through which the lane passes, is a *Wishing Well*, a shallow well with the usual masonry hood. Having sacrificed a bent pin and a wish to the prevailing spirit, descend through the Water Lane, the top of which faces the well, to Moulin Huet Bay. This *Water Lane*, so characteristic of a Guernsey fast vanishing, is a charmingly cool and restful place in summer. The stream by the path seems of an unreal clearness and purity, and the green arching banks on either hand are a fitting framework for it.

MOULIN HUET BAY ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m.), the finest bay in Guernsey, has the grand cliffs of Jerbourg at its S.E. extremity. Rocks, sand, and blue water make a beautiful picture, and one for which time is needed, as the eye will find plenty of detail to wander over. From the W. end of the bay a climb over the cliffs—keep high—leads without trouble to Saints' Bay.

SAINTS' BAY ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.) can be directly approached by a good road from St Martin. It is a charming sandy bay, surrounded with rocks and cliffs, and so quiet. At *La Villette*, a hamlet about 1 m. N.W. of it, are some old cottages, probably dating from the sixteenth century at least.

A good cliff path leads from Saints' Bay round ICART PT. to Petit Bot Bay. The path—keep high—is right above the sea, and the colour of the water over the sand, the wonderful sea and sky, the foam where the waves for ever fret against the rocks, together with the gaunt cliffs and green slopes, form one of the most beautiful walks in Guernsey—it is not too much to say one of the most beautiful cliff walks anywhere. Moulin Huet Bay is seen at its best, and what a best that is, from

GUERNSEY

Icart Pt.; and, looking W., the view round the coast to Pointe de la Moye (p. 177) is almost equally fine. Before reaching Petit Bot Bay the path passes above *La Bette Bay* and *Le Jaonnet Bay*.

PETIT BOT BAY (4 to 5 m. according to road chosen) is among the most charming of the bays, and has behind it a sombre valley of considerable distinction leading up the high road near Forest Church. Great stretches of gorse on the slopes of the valley are broken in one place by a terraced garden, strangely located here. The bay itself has fair cliffs of no great height, and small caves on either hand.

Forest Church (4 m.) is a plain building consisting of chancel, nave, and S. aisle. Restored as to the interior in 1891, when the floor was lowered to expose the bases of the central pillars and give height to the church. At the same time stained glass was inserted in the windows representing the symbols of the Apostles. The E. window represents in its two divisions St Marguirite, the Patron Saint of the church, first as a shepherdess, and then as a virgin martyr. The architecture of the church is chiefly Norman, very similar to that of the C  tel, St Martin, and the Vale churches. There is a peel of four bells, one of which was added at the restoration.

From the road W., just above the old Mill at Petit Bot Bay, a cliff path branches off and leads round to the pretty little *Portelet Bay*, only separated from Petit Bot by a small point and battery. From Portelet ascend to the top of the cliff and follow a fair path along the hedge. The view back to Icart Pt. is so fine, the cliffs and rocks between Icart and Petit Bot being all seen at their true value



1. A. MOYE, GUERNSEY

LAND TO SOUTH AND SOUTH-WEST

from this little distance. The mass of rock off Icart Pt. is connected with the mainland by an apparent miniature coupée. The rough path soon joins a cart track, and keeps round the head of a small valley between the sea and a large house and gardens. The path round the further side of the valley leads to POINTE DE LA MOYE ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.), between which and the valley are caves. The view looking down on La Moye, with the fisherman's mooring on the E., is a beautiful one, and though the point is of no great height it is very striking. An excellent track leads from La Moye to the head of the Gouffre Valley ($\frac{1}{4}$ m.). Pointe de la Moye can be more directly reached from St Peter Port by following the road to Forest Ch., and thence going by road to the Gouffre Valley.

CHAPTER XVII

GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE SOUTH AND SOUTH-WEST

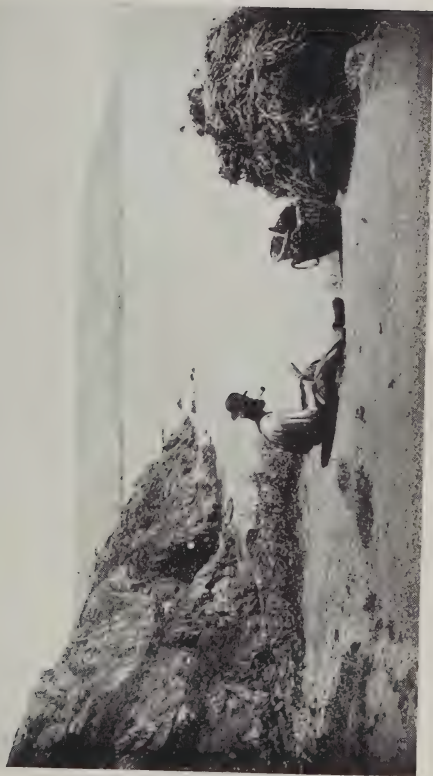
THE GOUFFRE, LE CREUX MAHIE, TIELLE, L' ANGLE, TAS DE POIS D' AVAL, LA GROSSE ROCK, LOVER'S LEAP, TORTEVAL CHURCH, LE COLOMBIER, PLEINMONT, PEZERIE PT., HANOIS LIGHTHOUSE, RÔCQUAINE CASTLE, CHURCH OF ST PIERRE-DU-BOIS, LES SAGES

TAKING up the coast at the Gouffre to continue W. some moderate coast scenery will be passed. The *Gouffre* ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.) itself is easily reached by a road turning off near Forest Church. A faint track below the Gouffre Hotel leads to the cliff, but to go out instead to Pointe de la Moye (see above)

GUERNSEY

is a wiser plan; for nothing could be pleasanter than this great headland pushing its steadfast length out into the ocean.

To go W. by cliff from the Gouffre take a cliff path in front of the hotel and continue round the cliff to the next valley, on the further side of which the track continues. At the next valley again it becomes very difficult to keep near the cliff, and to avoid being driven inland to the main road to Torteval. Indeed having followed the coast from St Peter Port to Pointe de la Moye there is much to be said for ignoring it for a short distance and taking it up again at Le Creux Mahie where it becomes fine. This is the first really interesting point W. of La Moye. LE CREUX MAHIE (6 m.) is most directly approached by a small lane branching off from the Torteval road about $5\frac{1}{2}$ m. from St Peter Port. It is a large cave, about 185 feet long and 60 feet broad, entered by a hole in the cliff far above high water mark. The approach to it is by a steep path, protected by a railing. Those who descend will probably find the entrance quite enough to deter them from going further, it has so much the air of a narrow slit waiting to close on the unwary. Nor do the vast masses of rock which have rolled down near the mouth inspire confidence. However, the really persevering have always before them the possibility of finding the lost entrance to the inner cave, which is affected by fairies and full of pleasant things they say. E. of the Creux Mahie there is said to be an even larger cave. On the whole perhaps he chooses the better part who sits on the brow of the cliff above the point of descent, devoting himself to the view, and thinking of the golden dinner-service always laid out for the



LA GAUFFRE, GUERNSEY

LAND TO SOUTH AND SOUTH-WEST

little people in green in the inner cave. Certainly the view from the cliff here is splendid, while that from The TIELLE Battery, a little to the W., is perhaps the finest view on the island. And how fine the views all along this S. coast can be, only the walker, who is content to wander from bay to bay, knows. The cyclist, the "carriage folk," how much they miss of the real beauty of this fringe of coast. From Creux Mahie to Tielle there is a good cliff-path ($\frac{1}{4}$ m.), which extends to Pleinmont (short 3 m.). The path passes above some very fine rocky bays, the best cliffs in the island, but not the pleasantest coves, being those between Creux Mahie and Pleinmont. In a projecting spur of cliff some $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. of Tielle there is a good natural arch. The cliffs at *L'Angle* with the grand rock *Tas de Pois d' Aval*—the Pea Stack of the West—is especially striking. Less than a mile further on at Pleinmont, just E. of *La Grosse Rock*, the most westerly point of the island, is the *Lovers' Leap*, a point protected by a low earthwork. Legend has it that two lovers met here; driven to desperation by the approaching marriage of the woman, who, coerced by her family, was to wed another man. Driven by the dramatic instinct, and with a shameless egotism and indifference to the rights of their unhappy steed, the infatuated lovers mounted on one horse and drove him in a mad rush over the edge of the chasm into the grinding swell below.

To reach Pleinmont by road, the route is by St Martin and Torteval.

Torteval Church ($6\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is modern, the old church having been pulled down. At *Le Colombier*, in Torteval parish, at the back of the house, is a

GUERNSEY

partly ruined tower—the only remaining manorial dove-cote in Guernsey, that of the Fief au Canelly.

PLEINMONT (8 m.) is the most attractive part of Guernsey, the great headland is free from the eternal glasshouse, and has a great sense of spaciousness and freedom. The land is still given up to turf and gorse, the air is bracing, and the cliffs admirable. Many days might be spent resting in the sun and wind and watching the birds, with very little else living in sight, before the charm of this headland would pall. A road on the N. side begins at *Pexerie Pt.*, and continues round the W. coast. But the cliffs on the N. side of Pleinmont are not fine, giving place to steep, low hills, dropping to the sea, with a little flat ground at their base.

The *Hanois Lighthouse* lies out on the dangerous reef of rocks W. of Pleinmont, one mile out to sea. From the headland there is a view of the great curve of Rocquaine Bay (p. 182) with the low promontory of L'Erée at its N. end, with Lihou Island (p. 184) off it.

Rocquaine Castle is on an islet off Rocquaine Bay towards the S. It is no more than a large martello tower, whitened as a mark for mariners. A little jetty near it affords shelter for a few fishing boats, though not many boats will try for a living off this dangerous coast. Near Rocquaine Castle to the N., a road turns inland, passing St Pierre-du-Bois Ch. and continuing on to St Peter Port, distance about 7 m.

The Church of ST PIERRE-DU-BOIS ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is the finest, though not the most interesting, of the country churches of Guernsey. It dates from the fifteenth century, being built on the site of an earlier

LAND TO SOUTH AND SOUTH-WEST

church. Remarkable in being built on a decided slope, the effect of which is striking on looking down the church from the chancel. The two entrances on the N. side were one—the larger—for men, the other for women to enter the building. The admirable Flamboyant tracery of the windows should be noticed, especially in the N. aisle. The two windows without tracery on the N. side may be accounted for by the tracery intended for them being broken coming over from France, or to an insufficient number of windows being sent. The Guernsey stonemasons being unable to copy tracery, plain windows had to be inserted. This also accounts, perhaps, for the two small windows in the S. aisle. The circular window over the doorway is modern. The original stone roof has been removed.

Some $\frac{1}{4}$ m. W. of the church at *Les Sages*, actually in the garden of a house of that name and easily seen from the road, is a spot on which a feudal court is still held. There is a long stone bench, with a round seat like a mushroom by it. Rough as it is, this round seat is so constructed that the top turns freely. Below it is yet one more stone seat. Over the seat on a modern carved stone are the words, “Fief Beuval ou l’Espesses.” The raised seat in the centre is occupied when the Court sits by the Seigneur’s Seneschal, with his vavassors on each side. The round seat is for the prévot, who can turn freely on it to listen to all that is said; his clerk occupies the seat below. These courts, of which there are several on the island, are a remarkable survival of feudal times. The seigneur of the fief holds a court, generally once yearly, when the owners holding land under him have to appear.

GUERNSEY

Their non-appearance is punishable by some infinitesimal fine, and after three years of absence their land may in certain cases be forfeited to the seigneur, and only recovered on payment of a small fine. The fiefs, with their right to hold courts, are of some small value, as the sale of land necessitates the payment of fees to the seigneur, and there are certain other small dues.

CHAPTER XVIII

GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE WEST AND NORTH-WEST

ROCQUAINE BAY, ST SAVIOUR'S CHURCH, HOUGUE FOULQUE, LORIER FARM, LE LONGUE ROCQUE, L'ERÉE, FORT SAUMAREZ, LE CREUX ES FAÏES, LIHOU ISLAND, NOTRE DAME DE LA ROCHE, BON AIR, LE TRÉPIED, PERELLE BAY, FORT RICHMOND, STE. APOLLINE, LA ROCQUE OU LE COQ CHANTE, VAZON BAY, LA GRANDE MARE, MENHIR, STE. MARIE-DU-CÂTEL CHURCH, NICOLAS LE BIER'S FIELD.

ROCQUAINE Bay (7 m.), the great Bay sweeping from Pleinmont (p. 180) to L'Erée and occupying the entire W. coast, is a remarkable transition from the bold scenery on the S. The land behind it is low, with little hills descending to leave space for a common between them and the sea. A common now covered with the typical villa and glass house of the island. The bay itself is sandy, but with masses of low seaweed-covered rocks. It is most directly approached toward the southern end by the road through St Martins and

LAND TO WEST AND NORTH-WEST

by the church of St Pierre-du-Bois (p. 180). To reach the northern end the best way is through King's Mills, passing near Catel Church (p. 187). The church of ST SAVIOUR (5 m.), one of the largest and handsomest of the country churches, lies between these two roads, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from King's Mills S.W., or about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.E. of St Pierre-du-Bois. The tower—the spire was destroyed by lightning in 1658—and the W. end of the N. aisle are probably the oldest parts of the church. There is a charming arched doorway in this portion of the church, and a fourteenth century arcade, also at the W. end of the building. In the vestry on the N. side of the church can yet be seen cannon balls left behind from the days when the artillery were stored in the church. On the S. side of the church is the Consistory, as it is still called, where the consistory was held during the Presbyterian period. By the steps leading up to the churchyard at the S. corner is a rude stone seat, where one of the feudal courts still sits yearly. About a mile S.E. of the church is the *Hougue Foulque*, whence a look-out was kept during the wars with France. *Lorier Farm* in this parish contains a fine old fireplace. The house, which has the date 1687 cut over one of the windows, was once the property of the Torode family. In a field W. of the road leading from Forest to L'Erée is a tall Menhir (6 m.), *Le Longue Rocque*, or Palette és Faiës, placed here by a fairy who brought it to the spot in her apron. It is at least eleven feet high and can be seen from the road.

The peninsula of *L'Erée* at the N. end of Rocquaine Bay is a low promontory crowned by the disused *Fort Saumarez*. The road which

GUERNSEY

goes over the promontory has on its R., just before reaching the Fort, the dolmen *Le Creux es Faiës*. Not so large as the dolmens at L'Ancrese and Paradis, it is yet a fine dolmen, and peculiarly interesting as being a dwelling-place of fairies. The covering stone appears even larger than those of the other dolmens, and it is in very good condition.

From L'Erée the causeway crosses to *Lihou Island* (8-9 m.). The causeway is covered by the sea from about half tide, and as the sea sweeps in on rough weather with great strength and speed care must be taken not to be caught midway. Lihou Island, about 30 acres in extent, is about a quarter of a mile in length. The rocks of which it is formed are gneiss in character, with veins of diorite. A substantial farmhouse is built near the causeway. On the island there are also the ruins of the chapel of *Notre Dame de la Roche*, used as a chapel up to the Reformation. The chapel and the priory attached to it was a dependency of the Abbey of Mont St Michel. The first chapel, a Norman building, was destroyed probably during the reign of Edward III.; stones from it are built into the present chapel. This chapel was partially blown up in 1793 to prevent it affording cover to the French in the event of their landing. The arches are of Caen stone, but many of the stones have been removed and built into the buildings of the farmhouse.

At *Bon Air Les Adams*, near L'Erée Hotel, let into a wall of the house is a carved stone, believed to represent the chapel of Lihou. The stone bears the date 1114, perhaps the date when the original chapel was built. Possibly the house was that of a priest who once officiated at Lihou.

LAND TO WEST AND NORTH-WEST

Following the coast road N.E. from L'Erée towards Còbo the small dolmen called *Le Trépied* or *Le Catoroc* is passed on the R. of the road. It is visible on a tiny hill $\frac{1}{2}$ m. from L'Erée. The name Catoroc is derived probably from Castelh Carreg—castle rock. This small dolmen used to be the meeting-place of witches and warlocks, who held their ghostly revels by it.

Perelle Bay (6 m.), a flat, stony bay with a suburban village behind it, has the disused Fort Richmond at its E. end. These bays continue in type the same, Còbo Bay being akin, though more attractive, round the island N. from Rocquaine Bay to St Peter Port; leaving all the good scenery for the S. and S.E. coast. To some people these bays of low rocks and sand have a great attraction, but one which must be lessened by the fact that the commons behind them are built over by unattractive houses.

The Chapel of *Ste. Apolline*, the only one of the old private chapels now left intact on the island, where several are known to have existed, is at Perelle, just inland of the bay, opposite Ste. Apolline Farm. This chapel was built and endowed by Nicholas Henry, who got permission to erect it—the leave of the Crown being necessary—in 1394. His purpose was to endow it to the end that a chaplain should there for ever daily say masses for the soul of Nicholas Henry, his wife Philippa, and all Christian folk. First called the Chapel of Saine Marie de la Parelle, the name was finally changed to that of Ste. Apolline, who was a martyred virgin of Alexandria. It is a small, plain building, 27 ft. long by 13 ft. wide, with pointed roof of small masonry. The stone of which it is

GUERNSEY

built is unhewn, except the corner stones and the heads of doorway and windows. There are faint remains of fresco on the S. side, and haloed heads and one or two figures representing the Nativity can be made out. There is also a piscina on the S. side. A bell-cote stood on the western gable, the hole through which the rope for it passed is still shown. The building became the property of the States in 1873, before which it was used for a store house. The farm house, opposite the chapel, is said to have been the home of Nicholas Henry.

On the S. side of the road between Perelle and King's Mills, at the foot of a hill about midway, is the mass of rock called *La Rocque ou Le Coq Chante*, a place haunted by witches. It is thought by Mr Métivier to have taken its name from a Druid observance, this district having been their centre on the island. A vast treasure lies beneath it!

Vazon Bay, the next bay E. from Perelle, is of the same type. *La Grande Mare*, behind it, is a pond once celebrated for its fine carp. Near Vazon the French, under Yvain de Galles, landed in 1372; when a battle was fought, ending in the retreat of the islanders. On the point W. of Vazon Bay is one of the two *Menhirs* of the island. Vazon Bay is one place at which the submerged forest can be found; indeed, nearly a hundred years ago the peat here was actually dug out for fuel under the name of Gorban. Pits were dug at low tide, sometimes to a depth of 18 ft. The gorban formed good fuel and was apparently dug out on a very large scale and sold by the load, it being no exception, but a regular practice to use it. It was of

LAND TO WEST AND NORTH-WEST

course necessary to clear away sand and stones above the gurban before sinking the pit.

The Church of *Ste. Marie-du-Câtel* (2 miles) lies just off the road from King's Mills, or Vazon Bay, to St Peter Port. It is mentioned as early as a Bull of 1155, under the name of *Sancta Maria de Castro*. It is built on its present site because three times did the fairies remove the building stone and tools from the spot where it was started, to its present position. They objected to it being built, as was originally intended, on Les Tuzels, a field "consecrated to the Breton goblin Dus or Tus," and a favourite haunt of theirs.

Geoffrey's Castle, a fortified place, traditionally the home of "Le Grand Sarrazin," stood once where the church now is. The church now consists of nave, chancel, and N. aisle; the porch at the W. end is modern. The pillars of the arcade of the nave are of the fourteenth century. Poor remains of frescoes—skeletons are all that can be clearly made out—are on the N. side of the chancel. The S. aisle, roughly built, is later than the rest of the church. The flat stones N.W. of the church in the churchyard, mark the spot where a feudal court—that of the Fief Lihou—used to be held. Immediately behind them is a rough stone figure—similar to that of St Martin (p. 173)—which was found under the floor of the chancel on the restoration of the church in 1878. If the figures were idols doubtless, as Sir Edgar MacCulloch suggests, this one was buried to prevent its continued worship; after an attempt to transfer it, in the eyes of the inhabitants, into a statue of the Virgin had failed. Miss Carey, in her pamphlet on *Guernsey Folk Lore*, has some interesting views about this figure; and, as

GUERNSEY

being connected with it, the carved trough at the farm of LES FONTAINES, near the W. gate of the churchyard.

A short distance W. of the church, by the road, is a field remarkable as being covered with low granite pillars, in the centre of which is a stone seat arranged in a circle round a granite obelisk. The obelisk bears the inscription, "Nicolas Le Beir. 1860. L'Agriculture Reconnaissante." The field was given by Mr Le Beir to hold fairs, the posts being to tether cattle.

CHAPTER XIX

GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE NORTH-WEST

SAUMAREZ PARK, HAYE DU PUIITS, ST GEORGE'S PLACE, ST GEORGE'S CHAPEL, HOLY WELL OF ST GEORGE, LA HOUGETTE MANOR HOUSE, HOUGUE AU COMTE, LES BLANCS BOIS, CÔBO BAY, SALINE BAY, COL DU PORT, MANOR HOUSE OF ANNEVILLE, CHAPEL OF ST THOMAS.

THE road from St Peter Port to CÔbo is not an interesting one. *Saumarez Park*, at present the residence of the Lieut.-Governor, is on the S. of the road, $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from St Peter Port. On the L. of the road at this point is the old Manor House of *Haye du Puits*; and about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. is *St George's Place* (3 m.), in the grounds of which are St George's Well and the remains of the old *Chapel of St George*, mentioned in a Papal Bull of 1155. The Court of the great Fief le Comte used to be held in this chapel; it is now held, once or twice a year, by the seigneur

THE LAND TO THE NORTH-WEST

of the fief in a small plain building at the S. entrance to the grounds. All that now remains of the chapel are a few carved stones, the building having unfortunately been pulled down to obviate some right-of-way difficulty. The old house of St George has now been built into the stables, the present house being modern. The *Holy Well of St George*, the most celebrated well in this island of Holy Wells, is close to the chapel. With its stone cross surmounting it, it can be seen indifferently well from the road running S. of the house, just after passing an old gateway with a coat of arms and the date 1625. St George and St Patrick met here, and the former endowed the well with great healing power, especially in cases of sore eyes. St Patrick freed the Island at the same time of snakes and toads by the simple process of gathering them up into a bag and letting them loose in Jersey, the inhabitants of which island had unfortunately affronted him by some exhibition of bad manners. The charger of St George has been seen, and more frequently heard, passing round his well many times since. On one occasion St George intervened to save the life of a little boy who was leaning over the well to seize an escaped canary. The neighing of St George's horse caused the child to draw back from his dangerous position, and he actually saw the head of the horse! *La Hougette Manor House*, near St George, has a fine old carved chimnev-piece. At *Hougue au Comte*, Bas Séjour, in Catel parish, a cist was opened some years ago containing portions of swords and a lance. Near them was found a cinerary urn, and two smaller ones, also several bronze and glass rings. Probably Scandinavian or Saxon.

GUERNSEY

Half mile E. of Saumarez Park is an old round-headed archway leading to *Les Blancs Bois*, L. of road.

CÔBO BAY ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is a large sandy bay broken up by low reefs. *Saline Bay*, lying to the N.E. of it, being only separated from it by rocks. N. of Saline Bay the coast continues of the same character, rather less attractive, to L'Islet (p. 197). A coast road makes good walking, and the low rocks with their obsolete forts, sandhills, and commons are pleasant. But villas and glasshouses continue inland of the road most of the way. The bulb culture on this part of the island is remarkable, every corner being filled with bulbs grown to supply flowers for England. In early March the blossom is striking. At *Grand Havre* the embankments by which the land has been stolen from the sea are very visible.

The *Manor House of Anneville* ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.), which lies to the W. of St Sampson's parish, is probably the oldest Manor House in Guernsey. It is now turned into farm buildings, and there is little to see except a fifteenth century arched doorway. The house, which was mentioned in a charter of 1350, was originally the property of the d'Annevilles; confiscated by King John, it was granted to William de Chesney in 1248, and then formed part of the Fief le Comte. It has since been in the possession of various families. The fief was one held by petty serjeantry of guarding the king's prisoners. On the N. side stood the memorial *Chapel of St Thomas*, of which only a window remains.

THE LAND TO THE NORTH

CHAPTER XX

GUERNSEY: THE LAND TO THE NORTH

CHÂTEAU DES MARAIS, SAUMAREZ MONUMENT, DELANCEY PARK, ST SAMPSON, ST SAMPSON'S HARBOUR, ST SAMPSON'S CHURCH, BRAYE DU VALLE, VALE CASTLE, BORDEAUX HARBOUR, L'AUTEL DE DÉHUS, VALE CHURCH, L'ISLET, L'AUTEL DES VARDES, DOLMENS, LANCRESE COMMON, LANCRESE BAY

THE coast from St Peter Port to St Sampson is unattractive; the road which follows the coast line, passing Belle Grève Bay, has houses on the one side and on the other low rocks and sand all the way. There are, however, nice views over the sea to Herm. The *Château des Marais* or Ivy Castle ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m.), called originally *Château d'Orgueil*, is a building of the twelfth century, or even earlier. It was probably created by the seigneurs of the island as a place of refuge in case of an invasion. Lying $\frac{1}{4}$ m. inland, off the road to St Sampson, it is now a picturesque ivy-covered ruin, forming an enclosure of considerable size. Roughly built, with remains of towers flanking the entrance, and placed on a small hillock, it was further protected by a shallow moat and beyond that a further line of walls.

The *Saumarez Monument*, a granite obelisk on a low hill overlooking St Sampson's, is in *Delancey Park* (2 m.). This latter name is rather overpowering for the pleasant common which Delancey Park really is. It lies $\frac{1}{4}$ m. inland of the road to St Sampson, just before reaching that town. The monument was erected in 1878 to James, First

GUERNSEY

Baron de Saumarez of Guernsey. "This memorial is erected by his fellow countrymen as a tribute of admiration to his heroism and Christian character."

ST SAMPSON ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m.) is an unattractive little town which has grown up round the harbour and stone works. The Harbour is interesting, and has always plenty of life and animation round the quays. Formerly a natural harbour, the first small harbour works were begun in 1820.

ST SAMPSON'S CHURCH ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m.), the oldest of the parish churches and the most interesting, has a great charm of mass; the whole low, plain building is so harmonious, but of detail there is little. It is thought to date from 1230 to 1250, the N E. end being even older and probably incorporating in itself the remains of a church dating from 1111. The W. end of the nave is later than the chancel, the S. aisle still later, the church having been added to as space was needed. All the church is however pre-Reformation, with the exception of the vestry which dates from the Commonwealth. A fisherman's chapel, perhaps, once stood where the E. end of the S. aisle is now, and the remarkable stoop, or double piscina, in this part of the church came from it. The old altar slab lies now in the vestry. The low arches in the wall of the N. aisle contained tombs, the slab of one—a priest—has been removed and placed in the churchyard. The small doorway in the N. aisle, which is partly of undressed stone, shows the great age of the building. The best window tracery, the others having been restored, is that of the E. window in the S. aisle. A small window over the W. door has modern glass representing St Sampson. One



ST. SAMPSON'S CHURCH, GUERNSEY

THE LAND TO THE NORTH

noticeable thing in the church is that every arch differs slightly from its fellows. In the chancel is a good piscina. The W. end of the church has on the exterior good "corbie steps," the little sun-dial at the bottom of these is pleasing. Among the church plate there is a fine silver-gilt chalice, inscribed SVM ECCLÆ DIVI SAMPSONIS 1614. It is, however, older than this date—perhaps a relic of the Armada. There is also a good chalice dating from 1714. The church was fortunate in escaping restoration until 1908, when certain necessary work was carefully done. St Sampson is said to have been a Frenchman who retired to lead a holy life in the hills of Wales. Duty called him from his secluded life to become Archbishop of York. After a while, feeling that the troubled times needed a younger man, he resigned and became Bishop of Dol. From Dol he sent out two bands of missionaries, one of which landed in Guernsey at the place now named after him. Not so long ago the sea lapped against the wall of the churchyard; perhaps the little band ran their boat ashore just by the spot where they built their first chapel. St Sampson probably accompanied this band. The other band landed at St Brelade, in Jersey, the church of which is oddly enough very like this. It is curious to learn also that the church of St Sampson at York is akin to this church in style and appearance. St Magloire also preached the gospel in Guernsey at about the same period, that is, in the sixth century. In the churchyard is a monument to the ill-fated passengers of the "Channel Queen," wrecked off the N. coast of Guernsey in 1898. From the W. side of the churchyard, by ascending three wooden steps, a remark-

GUERNSEY

able view of the *Quarry* of Messrs Manuelle is gained. The work is carried on just below, the stone being raised and carried in a "Blondin" to the top of the works, where machinery deals with the huge blocks, letting them out at the bottom of the works transferred into stone of any size required.

The bridge at the root of St Sampson's Harbour, and the embankment at Grand Havre (p. 190), have assisted to keep the sea back, which, before they were built, and certain other dykes, used to make an island at the Clos du Vale at very high tides. Sir John Doyle (p. 172) in 1808 caused no less than 800 vergées of land to be reclaimed from the sea by his energetic action in the neighbourhood of the Braye du Valle. The low ground between Grand Havre and St Sampson's having been constantly threatened by the sea, his work was a peculiarly useful one. The government sold the land reclaimed from the sea for a sum which was spent on improving the island roads.

Vale Castle (3 m.) N. of St Sampson's Harbour, is worth seeing. Follow the harbour and coast road N., which goes round the base of the castle. This castle, called originally *Le Château de St Michel l'Archange*, is said to have been built as a protection for a monastery at Vale, by monks from St Michel, in the twelfth century or even earlier. All this is, however, legend; facts there are none to rely on as to its origin. The Guernseymen took refuge in it, if the old chronicles are to be believed, during the invasion of Yvain de Galles in 1372, and some attempt was afterwards made to keep it in repair. Indeed, it was used as a barracks less than a hundred years ago. Little remains now but



VALE CASTLE, GUERNSEY

THE LAND TO THE NORTH

the outer walls, from the top of which there is an admirable view over the amazing stone yards of Messrs Mowlem, which lie spread out—Blondin and all—like a map. The work, the noise of the machinery, and the large scale of the operations are impressive and interesting to watch—from this distance! Beyond it lies St Sampson's harbour, with Peter Port further S. To the W., looking over the district of the Braye du Valle, is Vale Church, with the sea at Grand Havre beyond it. To the E. lies Herm, with its shell beach glittering at the N. end, the round island of Jethou, and between and beyond them, Sark. S.E. lies Jersey; N.E., Alderney and the French coast.

N. of Vale Castle is the bay called *Bordeaux Harbour* ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.), with sand, rocks, and small islets, all pleasant enough. Midway round this bay a sign-post marked "Druid's Altar" indicates the road to a very fine dolmen, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of Bordeaux. This dolmen, L'AUTEL DE DÉHUS (4 m.), the Bordeaux or Paradis Cromlech, as it is called, little smaller than L'Autel des Vardes (p. 197), is, with that exception, the finest dolmen left in the Channel Islands. On being opened it was found to contain two kneeling skeletons, a quantity of pottery, human bones, burnt and not burnt, all lying on a kind of mosaic of little round pebbles. The first chamber filled, Mr Lukis is of opinion that a gallery was built to the E., lengthened, as it became necessary for new burials, as far as the outer circle of stones. The gallery being filled, small chambers were then excavated N. and S. In one of these small chambers burials of no less than three periods were found, the lowest lying on the ground, covered by a layer of pebbles, on which were spread more

GUERNSEY

bones. A further layer of pebbles were covered by a third layer of bones. In one of the side chambers the two skeletons were found, both kneeling, but facing in opposite directions, a most unusual form of burial. The dolmen is admirably preserved, with an entrance passage opening into a large chamber covered with immense blocks. At the sides are the smaller chambers. The name, according to Mr Métivier, comes from *Dhus i gou*—"spirits of the dead and goblins of the deep." It is, or perhaps was, before the coming of the stone breaker, a favourite haunt of fairies. From this dolmen lanes can be followed by Les Mielles to Lancrese Common and Vale Church; or there are lanes nearer the coast, which is, however, uninteresting.

VALE CHURCH (3 m.) is most directly reached from St Peter Port by a quite remarkably dull road. A small priory was established here in the eleventh century by monks from Mont St Michel: certain walls in the churchyard S. of the church are supposed to have been part of their buildings. The church, the chancel, the nave, and the lower part of the tower of which are Norman of the twelfth century, is of great interest. The N. aisle, extending the length of the church, is fifteenth century, of the date of the porch on the N. side and the doorway at the W. end. The canopies, also fifteenth century work, over the windows of the N. aisle are most unusual. The Norman chancel arch has fine zig-zag moulding, and there is good work on the capital of its supporting pillar on the S. side. The stone ribs of the vaulted roof of the chancel, and the sedilia on the S. side of the chancel, are further points of interest. At the N.E. end of the church is a good piscina, a smaller one being placed

THE LAND TO THE NORTH

in the nave. The E. window of the N. aisle, late Flamboyant work, has finer tracery than most of the churches. The modern glass of this window is very admirable; there is fine modern glass in two other windows also. The rich work at the E. end of the chancel, with its fine blending of colours, is particularly effective.

S.W. of Vale Church is the modern village of *L'Islet*. Much land here has been gained from the sea, and just E. of the United Methodist Church is a ditch, one side of which it is said was once the sea wall. Tradition talks of the grandparents of people now living having rowed across the sea from this point and anchored their boats at the Vale Churchyard for service.

Little over half a mile N. of the church, on *L'ANCRESE COMMON*, is the largest dolmen in Guernsey. On the R. of the road going towards it there is a long wall, a board fastened to which states that the key of the enclosure in which the dolmen is can be fetched from a house by the notice board.

L'AUTEL DES VARDES, or *Lancresse Dolmen*, immense, and in fine condition, is the most striking monument in the Channel Islands. A mound covered the structure from the view until it was opened by Mr Lukis in 1837. It was then found to contain bones and ashes in such quantity as to point to a considerable number of people having been buried in this sacred spot, broken pottery and stone weapons, and, like the dolmen at Bordeaux (p. 195), limpet shells in thousands. Another *DOLMEN* can be seen from the low hill on which *L'Autel des Vardes* is placed, on looking S. over the flat ground towards the church. It looks

ALDERNEY

merely like a low grey stone about midway, but closer inspection proves it to be a very small dolmen. A third DOLMEN can also be seen looking E. from L'Autel des Vardes. It lies just on the further side of the rifle range, near a telegraph post, just S. of the Martello Tower. It is a poor thing, and while "those behind cried forward," for the visitor at this point will probably be harried by impatient golfers waiting to play, it is perhaps hardly worth seeing.

Lancrese Common on which these three dolmens stand is very pleasant and open, low-lying, and washed by the sea at Lancrese Bay. This district had at one time several interesting objects to see, *La Roque Balan*, *La Roque qui Sonne*, and *Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin* being among them; all lost through the neglect of former generations. *Lancrese Bay* is a fine sandy sweep with Fort Pembroke on the W. and Fort Le Marchant on the E., both disused. All this northern part of Guernsey is low lying and the interior of it spoilt by glass houses and cruelly scared by quarrying; while the old lanes once so pleasant are now destroyed by progress! But the freshness of Lancrese Common remains, and it is worth a visit.

CHAPTER XXI

ALDERNEY

THE ISLAND

ALDERNEY, or Aurigny, is in length rather under four miles, in width a mile and a half, and it contains 1,962 statute acres. The highest ground on the island is 280 feet above the

THE ISLAND

sea. The harbour lies near the middle of the N. coast, while the little town of St Anne is placed on the high ground towards the centre of the island. As a whole Alderney slopes away from the high ground on the W. to the E., which is very different in character. While there is really fine coast scenery at the S.W. end of the island, towards the N.E. end there are delightful sandy bays, and rocky spits thrust into the sea and crowned with obsolete martello towers and forts.

A network of tracks and footpaths renders it easy to get to any desired place in Alderney, and the cliffs are not only easily reached but when reached very open. No obstacles of a seriously annoying kind prevent the walker wandering where he will round the island, with the comforting knowledge that when the moment arrives to turn inland, a track lending itself to that end will appear very shortly. More beauty there is certainly in Sark, but more variety in Alderney. When cliffs pall it is pleasant to think that a grassy common by the water, with sand at its feet, is there to make an easy change of scene possible. Trees and valleys are not well represented certainly, but there are some trees, and one valley at least which is very striking in its own grim way. Not one of the other Channel Islands is possessed of such a freedom and a sense of spaciousness as this "lone soft island of fair-limbed kine." Small as it is, yet it seems far larger and more open than its sisters. Perhaps the absence of trees and hedges, the apparent freedom to wander where one will, is the cause, but certainly the effect of space is there. The *Blaye* is the open district S. of the town, the *Griffoine* the land W. of the town.

ALDERNEY

Alderney benefits materially from the presence of a garrison, and the quarrying also is a source of profit; but beyond this the island has few resources, only, indeed, agriculture (p. 27). The people earn on an average very low wages, but their thrift is extreme and enables them to live decently on tiny means.

Alderney has a militia regiment, consisting of two companies of artillery and one company of engineers; and there are also stationed on the island generally a company of Royal Garrison Artillery and two companies of infantry.

Alderney is, or has been, considered the "Key of the Channel," which accounts for the extensive fortifications, many of them now obsolete, which were built by the Government about 1840, during a panic as to the possibility of a French invasion. A scheme was then drawn up for the erection of a breakwater and forts, the total cost of which proved to be about two millions; and every year nearly £3000 is thrown into the sea, in more senses than one, to keep up this preposterous breakwater—a breakwater almost as idle and ill planned as St Catherine's Pier, Jersey. As to the forts, most of them have become useless through time, but Fort Albert is still kept up and mounts heavy guns.

Whether the fact that Alderney has only three mails a week and no motor cars is a drawback, is a question for individual taste. Certainly the island, shut off as it is with only three steamers a week in winter and an extra steamer every week in summer, is as solitary a place as can well be. Nor does the garrison do much to enliven it, though their presence gives a certain life to the place.

The walk round the entire island by cliff is an

ST ANNE

easy and very pleasant day's walk, much of it over stretches of bare-backed land, highly exhilarating in the sunshine. Passing round the low sandy ground of the E. end from Braye Harbour on the N. to Longy Bay on the S.E., and thence along the cliffs from Longy Bay round the S.W. end of the island, to drop by degrees to Braye Harbour again.

But if only the few hours of a day excursion from Guernsey can be given to this delightful place, then give up the E. end and devote the flying hours to the scenery on the S.W., W., and N.W. coast. In this event ascend from the harbour to St Anne, keep up through Victoria St., turn R. down the High St. to Connaught Place, and thence on in the same direction through Little St., which becomes a track, having on its right the round ruined tower of an old windmill. Having reached the cliff, opposite Coque Lihou (p. 207), by this track, follow the cliffs round to the W., if possible as far as Fort Clanque (p. 209), whence a good road leads to the harbour. For those who find a cliff walk too tiring, a road can be found near the Telegraph Tower, which is itself close to the best coast scenery.

ST ANNE

The only town in Alderney, ST ANNE, lies in a crumple of the high ground towards the centre of the island. It is a pleasant, sleepy little town, clean, and good-hearted. The streets are nearly all paved with round cobbles, but as there is very little wheeled traffic the noise is not great. Now the place seems quietly prosperous, it is difficult to think of as it apparently used to be with grass

ALDERNEY

growing in the streets "like a green carpet" between the stones. Coming up from the harbour bear to the R. at the Soldiers' Institute to get to *Victoria St.*, the main street of the town.

LES BURES, a grassy pleasure ground, runs from near the bottom of *Victoria St.* to Braye Harbour. It is delightfully open and sunny, and with a view wholly charming. There is another small public garden covered with trees on the slope of the hill, known as *The Terrace*; it lies W. of the church on the road to Craby.

Half-way up *Victoria St.* is the church, an admirable modern building, from the design of Mr Gilbert Scott, certainly the finest modern church in the Channel Islands. It was built in 1851 by the Rev. John Le Mesurier, Honorary Canon of Winchester, son of John Le Mesurier, the last hereditary governor of Alderney, "in Fulfilment of his Parents Wishes." The churchyard is entered from *Victoria St.* under a granite gateway erected in 1864 to commemorate the visit of the Prince Consort.

New St., a turning out of *Victoria St.* above the church, contains the *Court House and Prison*. Bearing L. at the end of *New St.*, through *Church St.*, *St Anne's Square* is reached. The large house R., now a convent, was the residence of the Le Mesurier family. The old churchyard is in this square with the *Clock Tower*, all that remains of the old church, dating from about 1600. Unhappily there are no church records going further back than this date; but the date of the building of the old church was traditionally fixed at 1100, before which, it is thought, a chapel of St Anne stood on the same spot. *High St.*, which runs

THE COAST

right and left at the head of Victoria St., becomes going E.(L.) the Longy Rd., which leads by a long gradual descent to the N.E. end of the island; the left hand fork of this road leads to Fort Albert, the right hand to Longy Common and Fort Essex. *Les Rochers*, a field N. of the cemetery, which is on this road, is the traditional site of a chapel dedicated to St Michael. Tradition also has it, but this is almost certainly erroneous, that on this field stood the old town of Longy.

Going W. (R.) the High St. leads to *Connaught Place*, the scene of the most characteristic sight in Alderney; for to the fountain in Connaught Place come small herds of gracious Alderney cattle to drink. Strolling through the streets it is very usual to meet several of the cows, all led by ropes gathered into the hand of one man, passing towards this favourite drinking place. On occasion the whole long fountain is occupied by cattle drinking; in what English town can the like be seen? Almost any point on the coast can be reached by a track from the town.

THE COAST

Starting E. from the harbour an attempt is made here to indicate some of the bays and pleasant points round the entire coast, returning to the harbour.

BRAYE HARBOUR is a small harbour protected by a long breakwater, at which the steamers touch. This breakwater, built at great expense by the government about 1840 to form the W. arm of a harbour of refuge, with Fort Albert to command an E. arm and protect the shipping in the harbour,

ALDERNEY

has been a failure, and the yearly expense of keeping it up is no less than about £3000. Immense quantities of stone are brought yearly from the Admiralty Quarry at the N.E. end of the island and tipped into the sea, to break the force of the waves against the breakwater. The end of the breakwater did, however, give way, and has only been partially rebuilt. The steamer coming in makes a big bend to avoid passing above this sunken end, which lies near the surface. From the harbour there is a road close to the sea, going E. along the coast. The small railway which runs close to it is used to bring stone from the quarries to the harbour. The road goes just inland of the small *Mt. Hale Fort*, just beyond which four roads meet. That on the right goes to *Essex Castle*, that in the centre to *L'Etoc Fort*. Take the road L. and ascend the incline to **FORT ALBERT**. From it, above *Roselle Pt.*, there is a pleasant view. The road here makes an abrupt turn to the chief entrance of the fort, and beyond this entrance the public may not go without special leave, as *Fort Albert* is the chief fortified place on the island. Built about 1840, on the site of a smaller fort, it is fully equipped with modern guns. The view from above *Roselle Pt.* shows the great bay, of which *Roselle* is the E. arm and the breakwater the W., admirably. The fort on the coast W. of the harbour is *Roque Tourgis Barracks*.

To keep round the path on the seaward side of the *Castle* follow a path on the L., just beside a small black gate, beyond the turn in the road near the *Castle* entrance. This path going round the fort descends on the low ground to the E., and leads out to *Château à l'Etoc*, a fort and barracks

THE COAST

built on an older fortification, passing round the pleasant sandy *Baie de Saye*. From L'Etoc a poor road, becoming by degrees a grassy track, leads round the coast without trouble to Longy Common, keeping close to the sea. Though this is not the fine end of the island, this is an unusually delightful walk: on the one hand, clean sandy bays divided by low rocks, on the other, a common of very low hills covered with fine turf, and here and there granite and patches of gorse. The first bay passed, as the road bends round the N.E. end of the island, is *Corblet's Bay*, with *Corblet's Fort* at its extremity. There are extensive quarries here. A little further E. is *Quenard Pt. and Fort*, the latter, like all the small forts here, obsolete, and yet only built in 1853! *Fort Houmet*, built on rocks off the land, is the next landmark, and here we come in sight of Essex Fort above Longy Common, with Fort Albert to the W. LONGY COMMON is very delightful; on it it is supposed that the town of Longy stood, now covered in the sand. This, the first town on the island, was probably occupied until the eleventh century, when the inhabitants, finding themselves too open to attack, and perhaps troubled by encroaching sand, withdrew to form a new town—St Anne's—on the high ground. It was in building the Coastguard Station—a red building on the Common—that two skeletons wearing brass collars were found. Very poor remains of two *Dolmens* are on this common, about 200 yards up the hill N.W. of the targets. The hanging rock, *La Roche Pendante*, below Fort Essex, shows well from this point. Remains of a submerged forest have been found in Longy Bay. The building on Longy Common, towards

ALDERNEY

the S. end, is the NUNNERY, a curious quadrangular building with corner towers, the origin of which is unknown. It is, however, believed that the inhabitants of Longy built it as a castle of refuge into which to flee when attacked by an invading force. Part of the building shows obvious signs of Roman design, the tiles being very thin and inserted in the herring-bone pattern. This layer of Roman work occurs, curiously enough, some fifteen feet up the wall. Unfortunately, a portion of this interesting building, the oldest in the island, has lately broken away and fallen on to the beach. The way in which it has fallen, in one unbroken mass, speaks well for the workmanship! The building used to be called *Les Murs de Bas*, but gained the name of the Nunnery when occupied by troops in 1793. The archway in the W. wall was the old entrance, the present entrance having been made for the occupation of the troops.

FORT ESSEX, which can easily be reached, is on the high ground looking down on Longy Common. It is of uncertain origin, attributed to the Earl of Essex, who was Governor of Alderney. Stucco has not improved its appearance. Now only used as a military hospital, no one seems to object to the visitor strolling in and round the terrace. From the small round building on this terrace there is a good view over the N.E. The exterior walls, N.W., used to be called *Les Murs de Haut*. The fort in the sea below Essex Castle is *Raz Island Fort*, which has been fortified for many long years.

A stile on the L. of the road, at the entrance to Essex Castle, leads on to the cliff. Below Essex Castle hangs the remarkable ROCHE PENDANTE, an immense stone hanging over the sea apparently in defiance of all reason, which should cause it to fall

THE COAST

into the bay promptly. To keep to the cliff bear round on the seaward side of the Telegraph Station, thus getting a view of the cliff below it. If the gorse here is too thick to pass through, there is a stone wall a few yards inland: by following down the side of this, and turning L. where a similar wall meets it, the cliff can be reached again, and follow thence without much trouble. The path is, however, very faint, and necessitates some scrambling.

The small rocky bay of *La Tchue*, just W. of the Telegraph Station, with its tiny natural archway, is quite charming; indeed from this point on the cliffs becomes very beautiful. The large bold rock standing out in the sea a short distance further W. is *L'Etart de la Quoire*, with the jetty of *Chicargo* facing it. This small jetty is used for loading stone from the large quarry here.

Following the coast and dipping into two small valleys, leaving inland the round ruined tower of the windmill, a point is reached opposite the small island of *Coque Libou*. Here it is worth while to approach close to the edge of the cliff for the splendid view E. to *Chicargo*, W. to the magnificent Two Sisters Rocks. The cliff path now tends to go inland a little to the Telegraph Tower; but it is best to try to keep nearer the cliff so as to reach the point—undoubtedly the thing most worth seeing on the island—above the TWO SISTERS ROCKS. These magnificent rocks, and the smaller one just W. of them, are unusually striking. Their colour is quite remarkable for its warmth of pink and yellow. The cliff inland of these rocks is very high and sheer; it is curious to note that the Butcher's Broom, which grows here, has adopted a perfectly flat habit to avoid the wind, and grows like a creeping plant

ALDERNEY

and in a curious circular form. On the landward side of the Sister Rocks there is, too, a long narrow pool, quite fine enough to be christened with an ornate name, and started in life as a "sight." Few cliff views could be prettier than that from the little dip W. of the headland. In hardly any coast scenery do the rocks form such curious points and peaks as those along this mile or two of coast. The sandy bay, surrounded by high cliffs W. of the Two Sisters, is TELEGRAPH BAY. There is a path down to it, less dangerous than it looks, about midway. The steps towards the W. end only lead down to a small hut. Off the W. end of Telegraph Bay is one of the curious peaked rocks, and also the jagged *Aiguillons*. Under the signal station there are fine cliffs, and one bold point in particular, the haunt of cormorants. If the cliff is followed beyond this point it is at the expense of a climb into and out of the very steep valley of the *Trois Vaux*. The bay into which the valley drops is a gloomy one, with high cliffs on either hand. Out to sea lie the fine *Les Etats* rocks. The valley, with its amphitheatre of hills at the end, is striking in a wild way, but very bare and bleak. It seems a wilder and more gloomy spot than any point in the other islands. In Jersey the slopes of the valley would be terraced and used to plant early potatoes, and it is impossible not to be grateful that here the land is left in its wild state. From the cliff N. of the *Trois Vaux* the low, vicious rocks of the island of BURHOU appear: the SWINGE, with its violent currents and broken water, racing in every direction, being between it and Alderney. The small cottage on Burhou is for a refuge in shipwreck, so dangerous

THE COAST

is the coast here, and is supposed to contain food. But as more than once French sailors have landed and looted it, this is an uncertain supply. Far out at sea are the CASQUETS with a white patch, the lighthouse, gleaming on them. These dangerous rocks have been the undoing of many a vessel, among them the "Victory," which went ashore in 1744 with 1100 men aboard. The first light was placed on them in 1723. In 1790 three lighthouses were built, of which one is now used, showing a white light—intermittent—112 feet above sea level. A siren fog-horn is used in foggy weather. The light is a first-class dioptric. The daughter of one of the lighthouse-keepers once visited Alderney, and returned home finding the life there too great a whirl of gaiety! She afterwards, however, married a carpenter of Alderney, and resigned herself to the mad rush of life on that island. Swinburne has immortalized this damsel in his poem, *Les Casquettes*, but, doubtless through an oversight, has omitted any mention of the carpenter.

The *Griffoine*, the district N. of Trois Vaux, is the point on which the tar barrels used to be placed, ready for lighting on any scare of invasion. A good natural arch can be seen from here in Les Etats, probably the largest of any round the Channel Islands. Further N. is the abandoned *Clanque Fort*, built on an islet off the coast, approachable by a causeway only covered at high tide. The cunningly sunk gun platforms of masonry, masked by the rock, are worth noticing, though everything now is obsolete. This fort was built on the site of earlier fortifications, and used to be garrisoned by the old Garrison Coast Brigade,

ALDERNEY

even before the scare of 1840. It is possible to descend from the cliff to the low ground by Clanque Fort. The fine cliffs end here, but the walk round the bays, by a fair coast road, to the harbour is very pleasant. The road dividing, take the arm of it which keeps on the seaward side of the large barracks of *Roque Tourgis*, now practically empty, the next fort beyond Clanque going N.E. Beyond *Roque Tourgis* the road skirts the fine sandy *Bay Saline*, with *Doyle Fort* at its extremity. A bay this in which generally there is a fine sea rolling in. The cluster of houses here form the village of *Craby*, chiefly composed of married soldiers' quarters. A road leads inland from *Craby* to *St Anne*. *Craby Bay*, beyond *Doyle Fort*, being passed, the great quarry, and *Grosnez Pt. and Fort*, both now practically disused, are reached, beyond which lie the Breakwater and *Braye Harbour*. Just before reaching the quarry there is a path R. leading to *Les Butes* (p. 202).

The road which runs inland from *Roque Tourgis* to *St Anne's* passes a small *Dolmen*, only one covering stone on small supports. The stone can be seen from the road on the R., going inland, about midway of a small cutting through which the road passes just S. of *Roque Tourgis*.

New Town, hastily built to afford accommodation to the men imported for the Government works—the Breakwater and *Fort Albert*—and to build the church, lies on the road to *Fort Albert*, an unattractive hamlet.

If there is any part of Alderney which is not very pleasant it is the coast between *Bay Saline* and *Mt. Hale*, and that merely suffers by contrast. Indeed, Alderney, the Cinderella of the Channel



THE ISLAND

Islands, like every other Cinderella since the world began, has quite her share of the beauty of her sisters.

CHAPTER XXII

SARK

THE ISLAND

SARK, or Sercq, the most beautiful of the Channel Islands, lies 6 m. E.S.E. of Guernsey. It consists of Sark and Little Sark, separated, and connected by, the celebrated Coupée. The island is about 3 m. long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. wide, and contains 1035 statute acres, while little Sark contains 239 statute acres. The population at the last census was 463; Little Sark, 41.

The coast of Sark is of such beauty and charm as to deserve a stay of some days at least, to gain more than the most superficial idea of its attractions. Inland are lanes, trees, valleys, and tiny woods, but much of the land is naturally bare and exposed. The highest point on the island is 375 ft. above the sea level. The tide rises about 35 ft. at spring-tide.

Walking in Sark one cannot but be grateful that the potato, as an important crop, has not reached the island, and that the sides of the valleys remain covered with gorse and a fine, springy turf. In winter the bloom of the gorse is delightful; in fact, Sark has much to recommend it then, the very absence of trees on the coast prevents the scene from being wintry. The flower of the gorse, the sun, and the colour of the water, all combine to produce an illusion as of summer. The sheltered valleys

SARK

are warm in the sun, though it must be admitted that the wind sweeps over the bare table-land of the summit in a grim manner. Swinburne, who was so great a lover of Sark, has sung of it in his *Songs of the Springtides*.

There is now a telegraph on the island, and nearly every day communication with Guernsey can be obtained through the steamer or the cutter. The houses are scattered and there is no village of any size, but La Ville Roussel is the nearest approach to a hamlet. A network of pleasant lanes, and a good road running from end to end of the island, make movement easy. Everywhere are the quaint hooded wells of Sark, with their green plants round the hood. If only a day can be devoted to Sark, the best places to see are the Hog's Back (Château des Queneves), Derrible Bay, Dixcart Bay, the Coupée, Port és Sées, Pilcher Monument, and Port du Moulin. But where all the coast is so beautiful it is a thankless task to pick out any special points.

The land having been divided by Helier de Carteret into forty divisions for the forty Jersey families he brought with him, it has ever since remained in these portions. It is interesting to find that the owner of Beauregard—one of these portions—is entitled to be called "Monsieur," the other tenants "Sieur." The roads are kept up by those inhabitants who have "*feu et lieu*" working on them for a certain fixed number of days yearly, or paying for a substitute chosen by the connétables from the poor. One source of revenue is a tax on every stranger landing on the island. The inhabitants of Sark are liable for service in the Guernsey militia.



A WOOD IN SARK

SARK FROM THE SEA

SARK FROM THE SEA

Sark seen from the distance rises as a grim and forbidding mass of rock ; it is only as the steamer nears the island that the truth of Swinburne's lines becomes evident :—

“ And midmost of the murderous water's web,
All round it stretched and spun,
Laughs, reckless of rough tide and raging ebb,
The loveliest thing that shines against the sun.”

The steamer from Guernsey passes generally round the S. end of the island, round Little Sark, to reach the harbour on the E. coast. As the steamer takes this S. route Sark is opened up, with the whole W. coast stretching out in sight ; the island of *Brecqhou* lying towards the middle of the coast line. Off the N. end lies the isolated rock, *Bec du Nez*, while the *Coupée* shows from afar as three notches in the table-land S. of *Brecqhou*. The *Gouliot Caves* (p. 221) are on Sark, facing *Brecqhou* ; S. of them the *Pilcher Monument* (p. 220), an obelisk on the cliff, is seen above the *Havre Gosselin* landing. *La Grand Grève* is the bay below the *Coupée* on the W. As the steamer rounds Little Sark, *Port Gorey* (p. 210) is opened up, with the mine shafts above it. The point immediately S.E. of Port Gorey is the *Moie à Charbon*, just beyond which, at high tide, the *Souffleur* (p. 219) can be seen throwing its spray like smoke into the air. Beyond the next small headland, visible at low water, is *Venus' Bath* (p. 218), close under the cliff. The steamer now passes between Little Sark and the small island of *L'Etac*. The

¹ From Swinburne's "Garden of Cymodoce," in *Songs of the Springtide*.

SARK

large rock close to the shore, rather further E., is *Brenière*; just before reaching which a dolmen (p. 218) is visible on the slope of the hill; only the capstone shows, like an unusually large boulder. Beyond this, as the steamer passes up the E. coast, is *Pot Bay*, *Baleine Bay*, E. of the *Coupée*, in which there are good caves, only to be reached by water; then comes the sandy *Dixcart Bay* (p. 216), beyond it the headland called *Château des Queneves*, or Hog's Back; then *Derrible Bay* (p. 215), *Pt. Derrible*, with caves at its point; and then the *Creux Harbour* opens up. The striking rocks E. of it, one of them so like a chapel turret, are *Les Burons*, and S. of the harbour is the large rock called *Les Laches*.

If the steamer takes the alternate route, round the N. of the island, the scenery is not so fine, but there is a better opportunity of seeing Herm and Jethou, between which the steamer passes. *Brecqhou Island*, and the *Gouliot Passage* between it and Sark, show well with *Moie de Gouliot* in the passage. The fine cliffs of *Saignie Bay* are followed by the *Boutiques*, and then the steamer turns the N. end of Sark, off which lie *La Grune*, *Corbée du Nez*, and *Bec du Nez*. On the E. coast the steamer passes the *Eperquerie* Landing, the small *Creux Belet*, the *Grève de la Ville* landing, and then the domed rock near the cliff, called the *Chapelle des Mauves*. Next comes *Pt. Robert* with the *Dog's Cave*, the rocks of the *Grande Moie*, and then the *Creux Harbour*.

THE COAST

The CREUX HARBOUR, which is the only harbour in Sark, was built in 1822, improved and enlarged



THE CREUX HARBOUR, SARK

THE COAST

in 1866. It lies on the E. side of the island, so much less convenient for boats from Guernsey, because, having been colonised from Jersey, to Jersey the colonists naturally looked for their requirements, and this anchorage is conveniently placed for that. The larger of the two tunnels leading into the island from this apparently inaccessible harbour was built in 1861; the tunnel cut by Helier de Carteret is the smaller one on the left, cut in 1588. The chief points of interest on the coast, every yard of which, however, is beautiful, will be given, going S. from the Creux Harbour, round Little Sark, up the W. coast, and rounding the N. of Sark, back to the harbour. Sark is not, be it remembered, a convenient island to walk round absolutely by the coast, but constant lanes and paths make it easy to touch the coast at almost any point. Thus, though by taking a footpath L. a short distance up the road from the harbour the cliff can be reached, yet this cliff between the Creux Harbour and Creux Derrible is bad going. It is easier for those who have not unlimited days to wander over the island to follow the windings of this pleasant road, which ascends from the harbour to the tiny hamlet of La Collinette. Here turn L. by the Belle Air Hotel, then L. again, then R., and where the lane comes out into an open field, and ceases to be between hedges, turn L. by a faint cart-track to see the Creux Derrible, or continue straight on to reach Dixcart Bay. Towards the Creux the cart-track leads into a shallow valley; descend this, and the CREUX DERRIBLE lies to the R. in Derrible Bay. This immense circular hole descends to the sea, a drop of close on 180 feet. At low water it is possible to get

SARK

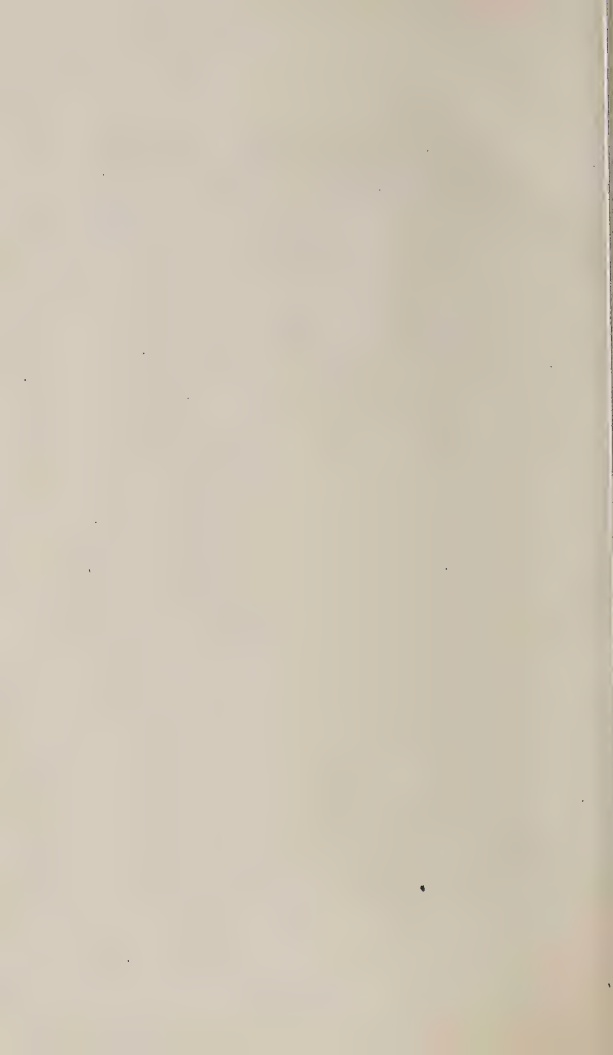
into it through caves on the beach. To do this turn L. along the edge of the cliff, and drop by a very steep and difficult path to the shore. The grand headland between Derrible Bay and the Creux Harbour is Pr. DERRIBLE; S. of Derrible Bay is the CHÂTEAU DES QUENEVES, or Hog's Back, the most beautiful of the Sark headlands.

Returning to the point where the lane leading to Dixcart was abandoned, turn down the hill, and near the bottom, just before reaching a large house, a way can be found, vague, on the L., to join the track which is running R. and L. on the further side of the valley. This valley, *Baker's Valley*, down which a good path runs to the sea, is the most delightful valley in Sark. It leads to the sea at DIXCART BAY, a sandy bay, one of the prettiest and certainly the most visited on the island, surrounded by cliffs and with a charming natural archway on the S. side. To reach the Coupée without returning to La Collinette keep up the W. side of Baker's Valley, and ascend to the high road by a lane.

THE COUPÉE, the most celebrated, and indeed the most remarkable, bit of cliff on the island, is the narrow neck of rock which connects Sark and Little Sark "by one sheer thread of narrowing precipice." Before the sides of the road which crosses it were built up with masonry and a rail added, the Coupée formed a somewhat alarming point to pass; it is now hardly wide enough for a carriage to drive over, and on the one side is precipitous, and on the other very steep. The height is variantly estimated, probably about 300 feet above the sea, the length being nearly as much. The view from it is most beautiful. Jersey lies on



DIXCART_BAY, SARK



THE COAST

the E., while to the westward is Guernsey with Herm and Jethou, the latter visible over the island of Brecqhou.

The Coupée is most directly reached from the harbour by ascending to La Colinette by the Hotel Belle Air, and then, if the round by the Creux Derrible and Dixcart Bay is not to be taken, walking W. through an avenue of wind-bitten trees. Beyond the avenue, the prison, a tiny building with a round roof and ornamented corners, is passed L. This little modern building of two cells has never contained a prisoner for more than three days! A row of low cottages appear just beyond the prison facing the road; the two centre ones formed the church until the erection of the present one, which lies away to the R., on the road leading to the Seigneurie. The chapel of St Magloire is believed to have been close to the present girls' school. The road next passes the Parsonage, R., which used to be the Seigneurie; and then the windmill, placed on the highest point of the island, 375 feet above the sea. The first turning L. beyond the windmill leads to the Coupée.

The Bay W. of Coupée is LA GRANDE GRÈVE, a fine sandy bay only to be reached from the Coupée by a very stiff scramble. E. of the Coupée is *Baleine Bay*, surrounded by steep cliffs and unapproachable except by boat. There are fine caves in this bay, and one of them, *La Caverne des Lamentes*, produces a strange wailing sound during certain conditions of the sea. A sound caused by pressure of water, but distinctly alarming when the sound rises to the Coupée on some dark winter night.

LITTLE SARK, lying at the southern end of

SARK

Sark and joined to it only by the Coupée, is even quieter than the rest of this quiet land. Not so fine as Sark it yet has a great charm of its own. Only the very active would find it possible to follow its coast right round, there are too many tiny difficulties, quickly mounting up to a total of fatigue. But lanes and paths break away to reach the cliff at so many points.

The Pot, a small Creux midway on the E. between the Coupée and Port Gorey can only be entered by a climb. Near it on the beach rise striking pinnacle rocks. The cliffs E. of Little Sark have, but so has every headland on the island, beautiful views—N. past Dixcart Bay and Derrible Bay, separated by Pt. Château, to Pt. Derrible; S. to the isolated Brenière rock, in which a natural archway is visible.

Port Gorey is easily reached by following the road through Little Sark to a small hamlet, and then, on the road dividing, going L., and then L. again. Where the track again divides descend R. to Port Gorey, passing the disused mine shafts; but by going L., and not descending to the cliff until the long mean row of cottages called the *Barracks* are passed, it is possible to reach the cliff above Brenière Bay, where situated on the slope of the hill is the *Druids' Altar*. Either a very poor dolmen (p. 89) or a very remarkable natural structure. *Venus' Bath* can be seen from the cliff here at low water. It lies on a smooth shelf of rock close under the cliff towards Port Gorey, nearly in a line with the rocks which lie between L'Etac and the shore. L'Etac is the fine peaked rock off the shore, between which islet and the cliff the sea is ever in turbulent unrest. From here the

THE COAST

cliff can easily be followed W. to Port Gorey, passing over fine close turf, the best walking in the world. The *Souffleur*, on the E. side of *Moie à Charbon*, the small point S.E. of Gorey, is passed before reaching the little port. This *Souffleur*, which works at high water, throws the spray for a hundred yards, rising like steam into the air.

PORT GOREY, a charming rocky cove, is now deserted, though while the silver mines were working it was quite a busy scene (p. 11). These mines were closed in 1844, silver never being found in sufficiently paying quantities; and it is said that the one cargo which did leave Sark was lost at sea. This little bay forms a delightful resting-place, and, like the N. end of Sark, is perfectly quiet and peaceful, hardly reached by visitors from Guernsey, whose time is so short.

On the W. coast of Little Sark are caves and the *Bay Rouge Cane*. At the foot of the headland, just beyond this bay, there is another beautiful pool, akin to Venus' Bath, and equally clear. Exposed only near low tide. The reef W. of this headland is *Moie de la Bretagne*.

Returning to the Coupée to see the W. coast of Sark, the first bay to visit is the striking Port és Saies. To reach it, turn L. to the Dos d'ANE, a group of houses lying off the road L., about $\frac{1}{4}$ m. N. from the Coupée. To get the view, pass in front of the second building, and across to the edge of the cliff. The bay itself can only be reached by a steep scramble below the houses; at one point the path disappears to drop over a shoulder of rock R., indeed the descent is not advisable. The view from the top is the thing. A view of the W. coast of Little Sark, which is magnificent, one of

the most beautiful views on the island. From this point to the extremity of Little Sark the cliffs and rocks present features of remarkable boldness, even grandeur. They are full of variety, now alternating with slopes of brilliant turf or purple heather, and themselves covered with the yellow stains of lichen and coloured by metallic veins. The PORT *DES SAIES* below, so far below, and with such an amazingly sheer cliff dropping to it, is a large sandy bay.

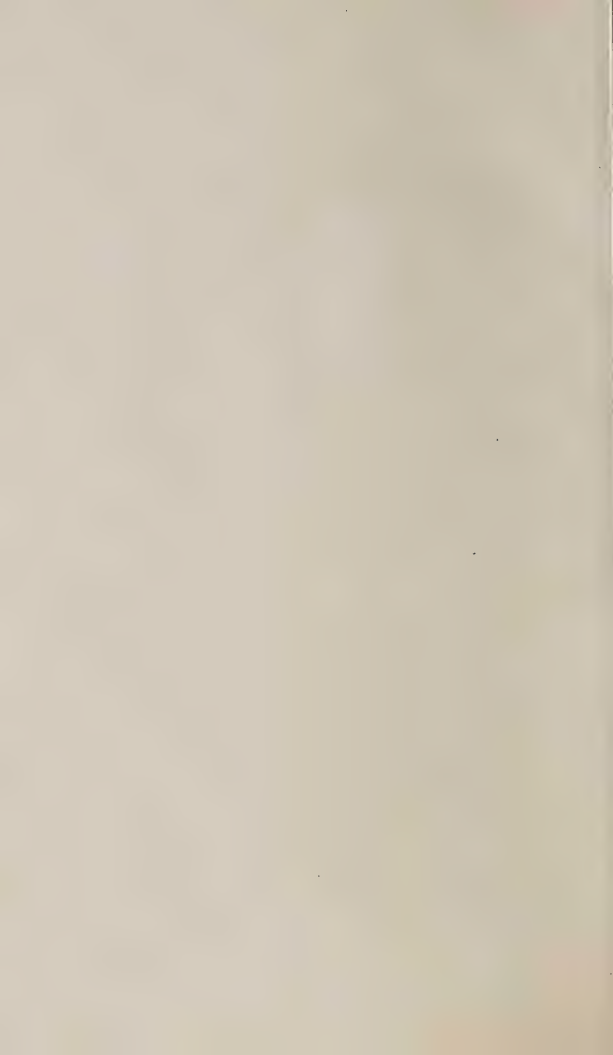
Further up the W. coast are the Pilcher Monument and the Gouliot Caves: to reach them from this point, return to the main road and walk N. to the four cross roads near the windmill, then turn left and follow the road mentioned below.

To reach the Pilcher Monument, Havre Gosselin, and the Gouliot Caves from La Collinette walk W. past the windmill (p. 217), and instead of turning L. at the four cross roads continue straight on W. At *Beauregard*, just beyond a duck pond, the road divides. Go L. for the Pilcher Monument and Havre Gosselin, then almost immediately R., then L. The PILCHER MONUMENT was erected on the cliff as "A Stone of Remembrance," and as a "Caution and Warning," by the widow and children of Mr Jeremiah Pilcher, who, with four companions, was drowned in a squall off this treacherous coast in 1866. The view from it is very lovely, S. over Little Sark, N. over the headland pierced by the Gouliot caves, the mouth of the great cave shows very clearly.

Below the monument a path leads down the cliff to the *Havre Gosselin Landing*, S.W. of Havre Gosselin Bay, a dark and forbidding cove. The end of the path, which begins so gently, is so



HAVRE GOSSELIN LANDING, SEEN FROM THE MOUTH OF THE GOSSET CANYON, SASK.



THE COAST

steep that a rope has been placed there to help people coming up, and the last few feet is an iron ladder dropping down the cliff face to the water. In calm weather a few boats are often anchored here, rising and falling uneasily on the swell.

BRECQHOUE ISLAND lies off the coast, and between it and the land there rushes for ever an endless hurry of waters through the GOULIOT PASSAGE. Brecqhoue, at present uninhabited, is 74 acres in extent, and has a good landing on the W. side. The terrible wreck of the "Valentine," an East Indiaman, was off Brecqhoue many years ago.

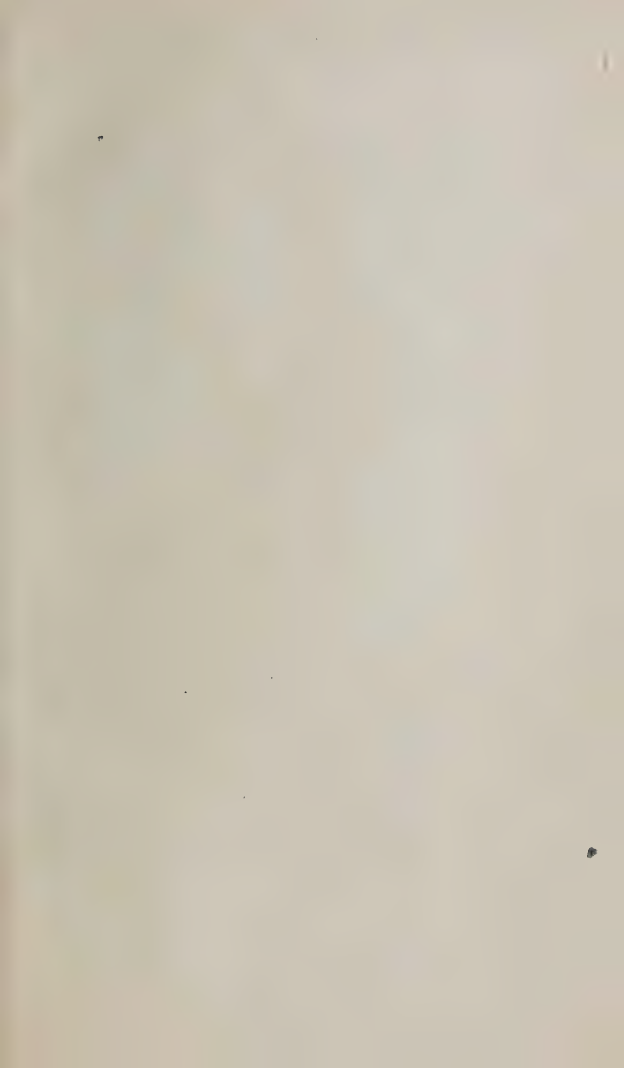
Returning to Beauregard, go L. to reach the GOULIOT CAVES (R. if coming from inland), then almost immediately L. again. Follow a track to a stone shed, pass it, bear R., then slightly L. along a grass path. From the headland now reached there is a view of the Havre Gosselin Landing. A stone wall extends down the side of the headland on the R. (N.), pass through a gap in this and along a cliff path by the side of the steep inlet, the *Saut de Juan*. This path, becoming rather steep and difficult, bears round L. and reaches the *Chimney*, a circular hole leading into the Gouliot Cave, partly blocked by fallen stone. A way in can be made through this, or an easier way is to descend to the beach and enter a few yards further S., behind a black shoulder of rock. Low tide is necessary for these caves. The large cave which connects with the Chimney cave extends through the cliff to the side facing Havre Gosselin. The inner or *Tubularia* Cave, reached from the R. of the large cave, can only be entered at low spring tide. This inner cave is the one in which the finest specimens of anemones can be seen. The

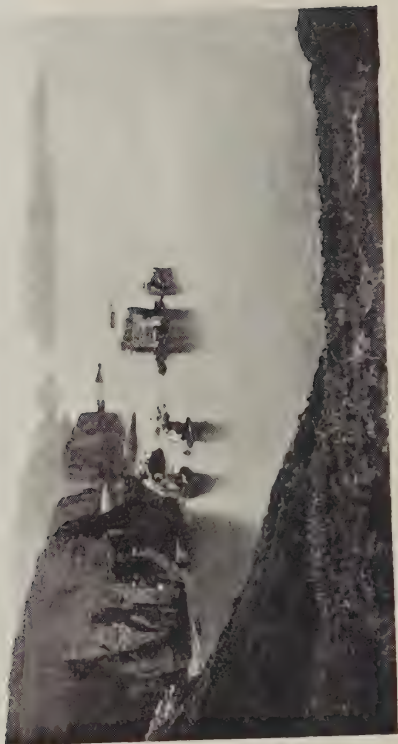
SARK

Souffleur is a further cave on the seaward side of the Tubularia Cave. Between the large cave and the Tubularia Cave there is sometimes a pool of water of uncertain depth. These celebrated caves deserve their reputation, presenting as they do "surprising effects of light, and shade, and colour," and being celebrated for their wealth of marine life. It is much to be desired that visitors, if they have no kindness to the sea anemones, should yet, out of consideration for the folk who come after them, leave the unfortunate creatures alone. Much of the beauty and interest of these remarkable caves has been already destroyed by lack of consideration and wanton mischief.

After seeing the Gouliot Caves, the next place to be seen is the Port du Moulin. Return, therefore, to the high road, at the four cross roads W. of the windmill, and go N. The *old Cemetery* is shortly passed in an angle of the road. A more depressing collection of tombstones, bent in every direction and in an ill-kept field, it is difficult to imagine; yet the place has its devotees. The Seigneur, Sir Philip de Carteret, gave the plot of land to the island in 1607. To reach the Seigneurie and Port du Moulin from La Collinette follow the avenue W. from the Belle Air Hotel and turn R. at the end of it. The *Church*, which is now passed, is a plain modern building built in 1820 on land given by the Seigneur. It was consecrated in 1829.

Going straight on N. the SEIGNEURIE is reached. It lies L. of the road surrounded by evergreen trees in the district called the Moinerie. The grounds are open to the public once a week. The house, the residence of the Seigneur, is a





THE ALBERTS AND BRONKHOL, FROM SARK

THE COAST

plain building in the Tudor style with an ornate tower, built in 1730, but greatly enlarged and altered since that date. The garden and the view from the back of the house are both admirable.

To reach the PORT DU MOULIN turn through a gate L., just beyond the N. end of the Seigneurie wall, and follow the road which soon becomes a mere track down to the shore, passing through one of the prettiest valleys in Sark. On the R. of the path is a low cottage quite unusually buried in geranium even for the Channel Islands. Just before reaching the apparent end of the path there is a rock window cut through the cliff on the R. The view from it, and from the end of the path, is delightful. From this point, a slight scramble L. leads to the beach where there is a small natural arch at each end. S. is the great detached rock named *Tintageu*, while between it and the mainland is a passage leading to the stony *Pégâne Bay*. Further S. is *Port à la Jument*, hidden by the cliff in the foreground; the headland beyond is *Moie de Mouton* with the *Gouliot Passage* and Brecqhou. Port du Moulin itself is a striking bay, and the name is reminiscent of the time when a monastery stood at the head of the valley, and the good monks kept a water-mill.

Returning as far as the little cottage, take a track just inland of it bearing round behind the cottage. A path from this leads round the cliff to SAIGNIE BAY, passing the point below which are *Les Autelets*, which shows up, however, better from the further end of the bay. Saignie Bay, and these curious isolated rocks rising from the water, are well worth seeing.

The N. end of the island is very delightful,

SARK

though the cliffs are less fine. Above the EPER-
QUERIE LANDING it always seems particularly free
and open, and from it there are beautiful views of
the other islands. The Landing itself, though
easy compared to some of the other "Landings,"
would not inspire confidence in the timid! Pene-
trating on towards the very end, it is impossible to
avoid the Boutiques, where the sea has eaten into
the land and made a narrow neck to cross. On
this neck L. a steep scramble down, less dangerous
than it looks, leads to the fine BOUTIQUES CAVES,
which can only be comfortably seen near low water.
This narrow cleft between steep cliffs, and the
curious rent high up in the face of the cleft, form a
fine piece of cliff scenery. And the caves, though
overshadowed by the fame of the Gouliot Caves,
are striking, if caves ever are striking.

The whole point is wholly delightful. The
rocks off it at the N. end are *La Grune*, *Corbée du*
Nez, and *Bec du Nez*. *Les Sept Noues* are the
grand rocks to the W.

The E. coast from the Eperquerie to the Creux
Harbour is the least striking part of the island.
In *La Grève de la Ville Bay* there are several caves,
and the *Chapelle des Mauvres*—Gulls Chapel—
further S. is a fine rock. *Pt. Robert*, with the
Grand Moie, a rocky islet off it, are the next
points.

LA VILLE ROUSSEL is the "capital" of Sark, a
very small hamlet, in which is the cottage built in
1611 by Sir Philip de Carteret for the pastor, Élie
Brévint, a pastor who was content with even less
than the Vicar of Wakefield.

It is difficult to convey in a short note of the
best-known "points" on Sark, any idea of the

HERM

delight that every yard of the coast gives. Touch it where you will, Sark is pure unspoilt beauty. Superficially, perhaps, the places mentioned here are the most striking, but really that great architect, the sea, has so dealt with the island, so moulded and hollowed the land into cliffs, wild rocks and caves, that at no place can man put a hand out and say: "Here, and here, it might be more beautiful." Everywhere is *most* beautiful.

CHAPTER XXIII

HERM AND JETHOU

I. HERM

THIS island, lying less than 3 m. off the E. coast of Guernsey, is naturally, as far as its history and constitution go, bound up with its larger neighbour, of which, indeed, it is considered a detached portion. Now and again a vague murmur rises that the E. coast of Herm is more than 3 m. from Guernsey, and therefore out of its jurisdiction. A knotty point indeed, but of merely academic interest. Containing 320 statute acres, it supports a population of 25. Composed of a granite formation of a highly crystalline type, intersected by veins of black micaceous rock, clay and greenstone, Herm doubtless formed a portion of Guernsey in some dim remote age (p. 10), and has been torn free by the never ending action of the water.

The island is about a mile and a half long and half a mile wide; the cliffs are not very striking, but the finest face Sark. On this E. side also there

HERM AND JETHOU

is a CREUX of no great size. The SHELL BEACH is at the N. end of the island, but *Belvoir Bay* has often better shells. Unfortunately the shells found on both beaches are much worn down and ground by the action of the sea ; it is rare to find a shell worth keeping as a specimen. The formation of this remarkable shell beach, nearly entirely composed of *Arca lactea*, is due to the currents and tide, which set so strongly between Guernsey and Herm.

The Landing and the few houses near it face Guernsey. The house with a tower near the centre of the island contains the old chapel of St Tugual ; a chapel, if tradition speak truly, built in the thirteenth century. This same authority has it that a Franciscan monastery was established here in the fifteenth century.

Robert, Duke of Normandy, granted Herm to the Abbey of Mont St Michel, whence it was transferred by his son, William the Conqueror, to the Abbey of Notre Dame du Voeu, near Cherbourg. Under Elizabeth, the Governor of Guernsey took possession of the island in her name ; and for some time it was used as a game preserve by the Governors of Guernsey. The deer, until they died out about 1770, used to take advantage of the tide to swim over to the Vale in Guernsey to feed, returning on the next tide.

Various persons have rented Herm since the deer departed, and under their benevolent sway the island was open to visitors. During the occupation of Prince Blücher von Wahlstatt the island, with the exception of a path to the Shell Beach, was closed to visitors ; but one hopes that the present occupier has more generous views.

JETHOU

II. JETHOU

The little conical island of Jethou, lying 3 m. E. of Guernsey, is, like Herm, considered a detached portion of Guernsey territory. Containing 44 statute acres, being one mile round, and rising to a height of 268 feet above the sea, this island is not of any great interest.

The low cliffs have steep grass rising above them all round the island, which is curiously regular in shape, even to the twin islets, each with its whitened mariner's marks, which flank it on either side. The larger of these two islets is the *Crevichon*. Jethou, chiefly composed of syenite and quartz, is only separated from Herm by the narrow and dangerous passage of the *Percée*.

Robert of Normandy gave the island to his admiral, Restald, who in turn gave it to the Monastery of Mont St Michel. Ultimately it was taken possession of by the Governor of Guernsey for the Crown, and has since been leased by them to a private individual. The only house on the island lies in a fold of the hill looking towards Herm.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- The Channel Islands. By E. Carey. Illustrated in Colour by W. Wimbush.
- The Channel Islands. By D. Ansted and R. Latham. ☉
- The Channel Islands. By H. D. Inglis.
- Note sur les Anciens Habitants et les Monuments Préhistoriques des Iles de Guernsey, Jersey, Aurigny, etc. By M. Lukes, 1887.
- Charles the Second in the Channel Islands. By S. Hoskins.
- Les Cours Royales des Iles Normandes. By Julien Havet.
- Les Eglises du Refuge en Angleterre. By Baron F. de Schickler. Vol. ii. Pub. Paris, 1892.
- Churches of the Channel Islands. By J. de Grove. Pub. in Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London. Vol. v. 1894-96.
- Le Méthodisme dans les Iles de la Manche. By Matthieu Lelièvre.
- Witchcraft and Devil Lore in the Channel Islands. By J. Lingwood Pitts. Pub. Guernsey.
- Patois Poems of the Channel Islands. By J. Lingwood Pitts. Two series, both with Norman-French Text and parallel English trans. Pub. in Guille-Allès Library Series, Guernsey.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- An Outline of the Natural History of our Shores.
By J. Sinel.
- Primitiæ Floræ Sarnicæ. Flora of the Channel
Islands. By J. Babington. 1839.
- The Fishes of the Channel Islands. By J. Sinel.
Pub. in Transactions of the Guernsey Society
of Natural Science.
- Bulletins of the Société Jersiaise. Pub. by Labey,
Jersey.
- Constitutional History of Jersey. By Charles Le
Quesne. 1856.
- An Account of the Island of Jersey. By P. Falle.
1797.
- Cæsarea, or a Discourse of the Island of Jersey.
By Jean Poingdestre. Pub. by the Société
Jersiaise.
- The Death of Major Francis Peirson. By P.
Oules. Pub. Jersey.
- An Armorial of Jersey. By J. B. Payne.
- Les Manuscrits de Philippe Le Geyt, Lieutenant-
Bailli de l'Ile de Jersey, sur la Constitution, les
Lois, et les Usages de cette Ile. Pub. 1846.
- Histoire Religieuse de l'Ile de Jersey. By Baron
E. de Demun. Pub. Paris, 1893.
- Rimes et Poësies Jersiaises de Divers Auteurs. By
A. Mourant. 1865.
- Geology and Physical Geography of the Island
of Jersey. By J. Sinel. Pub. by Labey,
Jersey.
- Flora of the Island of Jersey. By V. Lester-
Garland.
- The Phanerogamous Plants and Ferns of Jersey.
By G. Piquet. Bulletins of Société Jersiaise.
Vol. iii. Pub. by Labey, Jersey.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

- Essai de Bibliographie Jersiaise. Catalogue d'Auteurs qui ont écrit sur Jersey. By E. Duprey. Pub. Jersey, 1898.
- Sunny Jersey: Brief Hints on the Climate. By F. Dechevrens. Presented on application to the Jersey Commercial Association.
- Transactions of the Guernsey Society of Natural Science. Pub. Guernsey.
- The History of the Island of Guernsey and the Lesser Channel Islands. By William Berry. 1815.
- History of Guernsey. By J. Duncan. 1841.
- History of Guernsey. By F. B. Tupper. 1876.
- Some Important Events in Guernsey History. By T. de Guérin. Pub. by Clarke, Guernsey.
- Chronicles of Castle Cornet. By F. Tupper.
- The Early History of Castle Cornet. By T. de Guérin. Pub. Guernsey.
- Institutions, Lois et Coûtemes de l'île de Guernsey. Written about 1765 by L. Carey. Pub. Guernsey, 1889.
- Feudalism in Guernsey. By T. de Guérin. Pub. by Clarke, Guernsey.
- Guernsey Folk Lore. By Sir Edgar MacCulloch.
- Guernsey Folk Lore. By E. Carey. Pub. *Star Office*, Guernsey.
- Dictionnaire Franco-Normand, ou Recueil des Mots Particuliers ou Dialecte de Guernsey. By G. Metivier. 1870.
- Rimes Guernésiaises. By G. Metivier.
- Guernsey: Its People and Dialect. By E. S. Lewes. Baltimore, 1895.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- The Guernsey Dialect and its Plant Names. By E. D. Marquand.
- Flora of Guernsey and the Lesser Channel Islands. By E. D. Marquand.
- Birds of Guernsey, Alderney, Sark, Herm and Jethou. By Cecil Smith. 1879.
- Royal Guernsey Militia. By J. P. Graves. Pub. Guernsey, 1895.
- A Guide to Alderney. By Louisa Lane-Clarke.
- The Book of Sark. By John Oxenham. Illustrated in Colour by W. Toplis.
- Descriptive Sketch of the Island of Sark. By J. L. Cachemaille. Pub. Guernsey.
- Historical Sketch of the Island of Sark. By J. L. Cachemaille. Pub. in *Guernsey Magazine*. Vol. ii., vol. iii., and vol. iv.
- Travailleurs de la Mer. A novel by Victor Hugo.
- Carette of Sark. A novel by John Oxenham.
- Pearl of Pearl Island. A novel by John Oxenham.
- The Battle of the Strong. A novel by Gilbert Parker.
- The Doctor's Dilemma. A novel by H. Stretton.
- A Blue Stocking. A novel by W. Edwards.
- Petronel of Paradis. A novel by F. Maturin.
- The Locket. A novel by M. Hoppus.
- To Pleasure Madame. A novel by H. Wallace.
- Little Gate of Tears. A novel by Austin Clare.
- Fate of Fanella. A novel by several Authors.

INDEX

A

Æsculapius, 3.
Agriculture of
Alderney, 27.
Guernsey, 26, 17.
Jersey, 21, 17.
Sark, 28.
Agriculture, Board of, 24.
Aiguillons, 208.
Albert Fort, 204, 203.
Alderney, 198.
— postal service, 200.
Aliens, banishment of, 19.
Amaryllis Sarniensis, 87.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 42, 43.
Anne Port, 120.
Anneville Manor House, 190.
Antiquities, 89.
Antoninus, Itinerary of, 29.
Archirondelle Tower, 120.
Area of
Alderney, 198.
Guernsey, 5.
Jersey, 2.
Sark, 211.
Arsenal, St Peter Port, 166.
Artillery, 17, 67, 69, 70.
Assize d'Héritage, 53, 105.
Attorney-General, 49.
Autel de Dehus, 195.
— des Vardes, 197.
Autelets, Les, 223.
Auvergne, Prince d', 126, 19.
Avocat-Général, 49.

B

Baie de Saye, 205.
Bailiff, 47, 48, 55.
Bailiwick of Guernsey, 53.
Baker's Valley, 216.
Baleine Bay, 217.
Banc de Violet, 43.

Bandinel, David, 41, 74, 118.
Barrister, 50.
Batrachia, 10.
Battery Pt., 154.
Battle of Jersey, 102.
Bay Rouge Cane, 219.
— Saline, 210.
Beaumont Valley, 138.
Beauport, 154.
— dolmen, 154.
Beauregard, Sark, 212, 220.
Bec du Nez, 224, 213.
Behuchet, Admiral, 161, 34.
Belle Hougue Pt., 132.
Bellozanne Valley, 111.
Belvoir Bay, 226.
Bertram, Robert, 35.
Bessin, Vicomte du, 64.
Bibliography, 228.
Birds, 83.
Black Rat, 82.
Blake, Admiral, 162.
Blaye, The, 199.
Blue Granite, 10.
Bon Air, 184.
Bonne Nuit Bay, 132.
Bordage St., St Peter Port, 158.
Bordeaux Cromlech, 195.
— Harbour, 195.
Bos longifrons, 9, 157.
Bouley Bay, 131, 3, 8, 132.
Boutiques Caves, 224.
Braye du Val, 6.
— Harbour, 203, 200.
Brecqhou Island, 221, 213.
Brenière, 214.
Bretigny, Peace of, 36.
Brévint, Cosmé, 75, 38.
— Élie, 75.
Briquette, Manor of, 145.
Bronze Foundry, 92.
Bruel, Captain, 37.
Bull of Pius IV., 36.
Burgess, Roger, 162.
Burhou, 208.

INDEX

Butes, Les, 202.
Butter, 22.
Butterflies, 84.
Butts, the, 17.

C

Cabbage, Jersey, 24.
 Cæsarea, 3, 29.
 Cæsar's Fort, 116.
Calvinism, 73, 17.
 Cambridge Park, 166.
Camps, Danish, 29.
 Candie Gardens, 165.
 Cape La Hague, 1.
 Carteret, Sir George de, 19, 41, 162.
 — Sir Hélier de, 38, 212, 59, 75.
 — Marguerite de, 40.
 — Sir Philip de, 36, 41.
 Casquets, 209.
 Castel de Lech, 136.
 Castle Cornet, 160, 7, 41, 96.
 Catioric, Le, 185.
Cattle—
 Alderney, 27, 203.
 Guernsey, 27.
 Jersey, 21.
 Caverne des Lamentes, 217.
Centenier, 19, 46.
 Chamberlain, Captain, 39.
Channel Islanders, origin of, 28.
 Channel Islands, separation from
 France, 29, 9, 10, 33.
 Chapelle des Mauvres, 214.
 — des Pêcheurs, 151.
 Charles II., 107, 19, 40.
 Chasteau de Sedman, 131.
 Château à l'Etoc, 204.
 — des Marais, 191, 96, 97.
 — des Queneves, 216.
 Chausey Islands, 1.
 Cherbourg, 1.
Chevauchée, 168.
 Chicargo Jetty, 207, 28.
 Childebert, 71.
Church Architecture, 94.
 — in Guernsey, 72.
 Church of Sark, 222.
Cists, 92.
Civil War, 39.
Clameur de Haro, 52.

Clanque Fort, 209.
 Clarence Battery, 155.
Climate—
 compared with England, 13.
 of Alderney, 14.
 of Guernsey, 13.
 of Jersey, 12.
 Clock Tower, 202.
 Côbo Bay, 190.
 Cohue Royale, 101.
Coinage, 78.
Coins, Roman, 29.
Coleoptera, 84.
Colombier, droit de, 63.
Compulsory service, 16.
Conger-eel Soup, 20.
Connétables, 49, 46, 47, 55, 60.
Constitution—
 du Roi Jean, 51, 33.
 of Alderney, 57.
 of Guernsey, 53.
 of Jersey, 45.
 of Sark, 59.
Contrôle du Roi, 57, 59.
 Coque Lihou, 207.
 Corbée du Nez, 224.
 Corbet, Major, 102.
 Corbière, 153, 2, 4.
 Corblets Bay, 205.
 — Fort, 205.
 Cotentin, Vicomte du, 64.
 Cotte à la Chèvre, 143.
 Coupée, The, 216, 213.
Cour d'Héritage, 53, 105.
 — *Royal*—
 Guernsey, 57.
 Jersey, 52, 51, 80.
 — *St Michel*, 168.
Court House—
 Alderney, 202.
 Guernsey, 154.
 Jersey, 104.
 — *of Alderney*, 58.
 — *of chefs-plaids*—
 Guernsey, 57.
 Sark, 61.
Courts, language of, 21, 57.
 Coutances, 30, 58, 72, 73.
 Crabbé, 136.
 Craby, 210.
 Creux Derrible, 215.
 — du Vis, 135.
 — es Faiës, 184.
 — Harbour, 214.
 — Mahie, 178, 8.
 Crevichon, 227.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Cromlechs, 90, 89 (see Dolmens).
Crustaceans, 87.
Cultivation of land, 24.
Currency, 78.

D

Dame de St Martin, 173.
Danish camps, 29.
d'Argences, Guillaume, 5.
D'Aubigny, 33.
Dean of Jersey, 75.
De Beauvoir, 166.
Deer on Herm, 226.
Delegates, 56.
Delancey Park, 191.
Denunciators, 53.
Deputies, 49, 55.
Derrible Pt., 216.
De Vernon, 33.
Devil's Jump, 134.
Dialament, 131, 63, 94.
Dicey, Thomas, *quoted*, 7, 83, 119.
Dirouilles, 5.
Dixcart Bay, 216.
Dolmen, 89, 110, 113, 121, 154, 210, 205, 189, 195, 197, 185, 184.
Dolmens, Alderney, 205, 210.
Don Bridge, 150, 152.
Don, General, 109, 2, 100.
Dos d'Ane, 219.
Douzenier, 55.
Doyle Column, 172.
— Fort, 210.
— Sir John, 172, 194.
Droit de Tavernage, 59, 63.
Druid's altar, 218.

E

Earthworks, 94, 122, 131, 172.
Ecclesiastical Court, 76.
Ecréhous, 5.
Edward III., proclamation by, 35.
Egypt, 132.
Elizabeth Castle, 106, 41, 96.
— College, 165.
— Queen, 38, 39, 73.
Eperquerie Landing, 224.
Esplanade, The, 154.

Essex Fort, 206, 39.
— Earl of, 39.
Etart de la Quoire, 207.
Eustache, 34.
Exports, 77.

F

Falaises, 3.
Faldouet, 127, 91.
Fauna, 81, 9, 10.
Fermain Bay, 172, 171.
Ferns, 88.
Feudalism, 61.
Fief Haubert, 61, 62.
Fief Lihou, 187.
Fiquet Bay, 153.
Fish, 85.
Fishermen, 12.
Fishing, 37.
Five Oaks, 123.
Flag of Guernsey, 81.
— of Jersey, 81.
Flemings, 37.
Fliquet Bay, 121.
Flora, 87.
Fontaine aux Fées, 93.
— Martin, 143.
— St Martin, 93.
Food, 20.
Forest Church, 176.
— parish, 5.
Forests, submerged, 9, 145, 205.
Fort Albert, 204, 203.
— d'Auvergne, 100.
— Essex, 206, 39.
— George, 155.
— Houmet, 205.
— Regent, 100.
Fortifications, Roman, 29.
Freeman, E. A., *quoted*, 30.
Fremont Pt., 134.
French Refugees, 44.

G

Gainsborough, *picture by*, 105.
Gallow's Hill, 99.
Geoffry's Castle, 187.
— Leap, 120.
Geology
— of Alderney, 11.
— of Guernsey, 10.
— of Jersey, 8.
— of Sark, 11.

INDEX

Gibbons, Col. Robert, 41.
 Glatigny esplanade, 155.
Gorban, 186.
 Gorey, 115, 2.
 — Common, 115.
 Gouffre, 177.
 Gouliot Caves, 221, 85, 213.
 — Passage, 222.
 Government House, Jersey, 123.
Government, local, 18.
Governor, 48, 55.
 Grande Mare, 186.
 — Moie, 224, 214.
 Grand Grève, 217, 213.
 — Hâvre, 190, 6.
 Grands Vaux, 131.
 Grange Road, 166.
Granite Industry, 28, 17.
 Green Island, Guernsey, 8.
Greffier, 50, 57, 60.
 Grève au Lançon, 142.
 — de la Ville, 224, 37.
 — de Lecq, 141, 137.
 Griffaine, 209, 199.
 Grosnez Pt., Alderney, 210.
 — Pt., Jersey, 143, 2.
 — Castle, Jersey, 143, 96.
 — Fort, Alderney, 210.
 Grosse Tête, 154.
 Grouville, 114, 2, 4.
 Guernsey, 154.
Guernsey, Bailiwick of, 53.
 — *connection with England*, 5.
 — *Lily*, 87.
 — *Society of Natural Science*, 157.
 Guesclin, Bertrand de, 36.
 Guille-Allès Library, 157.
 — Museum, 157.
 Gulf Stream, 82.
Gunnera Scabra, 87.

H

Haines, General, 41.
 Hamptonne Chapel, 133.
 Hanois Lighthouse, 180.
 Harbour—
 of Alderney, 203, 200.
 of St Helier, 99.
 of St Peter Port, 159.
 Harliston, Sir Richard, 119.
 Hatton, Lord, 163.
 Hauteville House, 169.
 Haut Nez, 5.

Havet, Julien, *quoted*, 59.
 Hâvre des Pas, 100, 4.
 — Gosselin Bay, 220.
 — Gosselin Landing, 220.
 Haye du Puis, 188.
 Henry III., 58.
 — V., 33.
Herd Book, Jersey, 22.
Heresy, 159.
 Herm, 225, 85.
 Hermitage of St Helerye, 108.
 High Street, Alderney, 202.
 — St., St Peter Port, 158.
 Hog's Back, 216.
Holy Wells, 93, 175, 189.
 Hougette Manor House, 189.
 Hougue, 93.
 — du Comte, 189.
 — aux Chiens, 129.
 — Bie, 126.
 — Foulque, 183.
 Houmet Fort, 205.
 Hugo, Victor, 169, 44.
Huguenots, 15.
 Huysche Garden, 174.

I

Icart Pt., 175.
 Ile au Guerdain, 149.
 — Percée, 149.
 Iles de la Manche, 1.
 — Normandes, 1.
Imports, 77.
 Inglis, H., *quoted*, 14, 98, 127.
Inhabitants, 14.
Insects, 84.
 Ivy Castle, 191.
 — Gates, 166.

J

James I., 73.
 — II., 42.
 Janvrin's Tower, 149.
 Jardin d'Olivet, 129.
 Jerbourg, 172, 5, 8, 29, 94.
 Jersey, 97.
Jersey Fern, 88.
 Jethou, 227.
 John, *Constitution of*, 51, 33.
 — King, 33, 31.
Judge, Alderney, 58.
 — *Sark*, 60.
Juge-délégué, 48, 56.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Jurats, 48, 47, 56, 58, 59, 60.
Jury, 52.

K

King, as fief holder, 65.
Knitting, 37.

L

La Bette Bay, 176.
Labour, French, 15, 16.
La Chaire, 122.
La Colinette, 215.
La Cotte Cave Dwelling, 150.
La Cotte Point, 150.
La Coupe Point, 121.
La Grosse Rock, 179.
La Grune, 214, 224.
La Hougette Manor House, 189.
La Hougue Boette, 134.
La Moye Dolmen, 154.
Lancresse Bay, 198.
 — Common, 197, 198, 6.
 — Dolmen, 197.
Land—
 cultivation of, 24.
 division of, 24.
 purchase of, 15.
 tenure of, Jersey, 51.
 tenure of, Sark, 59.
L'Angle, 179.
Language, 20.
La Pouquelaie, 120.
La Pulente, 152, 146.
La Roche Pendante, 206, 205.
La Rosière Bay, 153.
La Tchue, 207.
Latitude of the Channel Islands, 1.
L'Autel de Déhus, 195, 91.
 — des Vardes, 197, 91.
La Vilette, 175.
La Ville Roussel, 224, 212.
Lavoir des Dames, 135.
Le Beir, Nicolas, 188.
Le Breton, John, 158.
Le Chateau de Sedman, 131.
Le Chêne, 143.
Le Columbier, 179.
Le Couperon Dolmen, 121.
Le Fret Pt., 150.
Le Jaonnet Bay, 176.
Le Lièvre, Peter, 158.
Le Longue Rocque, 183.

Le Marchant Fort, 198.
Le Mesurier, family of, 43 44.
 — John, 42, 202.
Lemprière, Michael, 41.
L'Enginour, William, 32.
Le Pelley, family of, 43.
Le Petit Cæsarée, 122, 94.
Lepidoptera, 84.
Le Quenvais, 152.
Le Quesne, Charles, *quoted*, 45, 50, 76.
L'Erée, 183.
Les Autelets, 223.
Les Blancs Bois, 190.
Les Burons, 214.
Les Butes, 202.
Les Etats Rocks, 208, 209.
Les Fontaines, 188.
Les Laches, 214.
Les Mouriers, 135.
Les Sages, 181.
Les Trois Roches, 144.
L'Etac, 144.
L'Etart de la Quoire, 207.
Le Tête des Hougues, 129.
Le Vallon, 174.
Lieut.-Bailiff, 48.
Lieut.-Governor, 48, 55.
Lihou Island, 184, 5, 96.
L'Islet, 197.
Lit de feuaille, 18.
Little Sark, 217.
Living, cost of, 17.
Lizards, 82.
L'Oeillère Pt., 153.
Longitude of the Channel Islands, 1.
Longy Common, 205, 92.
 — town of, 205, 203.
Louis XI., 36.
Lover's Leap, 179.
Lukis, Mr, *quoted*, 90.
Lukis Museum, 168.
Lydcott, Major, 41.

M

Mabon, Dean Richard, 120.
Maftel, Paul, 158.
Maglorius, 71.
Maitre Ile, 5.
Mammalia, 82.
Manorial Courts, 61, 62, 63.
Marconi Station, 155, 101.
Margaret of Anjou, 36.

INDEX

Marine Fauna, 84.
Markets, St Helier, 106.
Markets St Peter Port, 157.
Marmontier, abbey of, 72.
Martello Towers, 97.
Mary, Queen, 37, 73.
Measurement of land, 77.
Melechés, 63.
Memorial of S. African War, 165.
Menhirs, 89, 92, 183, 186.
Militia of
Alderney, 70, 200.
Guernsey, 68.
Jersey, 65.
Sark, 69.
Milk, 22.
Milner, James, 42.
Mines, 8, 10, 11, 44, 219.
Minquiers, 5.
Moie à Charbon, 219.
— de la Bretagne, 219.
— de Mauton, 223.
Moinerie, 33, 222.
Mont Cochon, 110.
— de la Ville, 100.
Monteborg, 33.
Mont Hale Fort, 204.
— Orgueil Castle, 115, 96, 41.
— St Michel, 32, 72.
— Ubé, dolmen of, 113.
Moulin Huet Bay, 175, 173, 8, 10.
Mulcaster, Captain, 102.
Murs de Bas, 206.
— de Haut, 206.
Museum, St Helier. 110.
— St Peter Port, 157.

N

Napoleonic Wars, 43.
Nassau, Prince of, 43.
Neolithic Age, forests of, 6.
— *Age, interments of*, 89.
— *instruments*, 9.
Neutrality, right of, 36, 42.
New Town, 210.
Noirmont, Pt., 2.
Nomanno-Breton Gulf, 1.
Notre Dame de la Roche. 184.
— Dame du Vœu, 33.
Nunnery, The, 206, 29, 94.

O

Oath, method of taking, 53.
Observatory, 109.
Occupation, 12.
Octopus vulgaris, 86, 158.
Officiers du Connétable, 19.
Old Cemetary, Sark, 222.
Orange, Prince of, 42.
Orchards, Jersey, 18.
Ormers, 86, 20.
Osborne, Sir Peter, 162.
Osmunda, 88.
Oyster Fishery, 44, 115.

P

Palette és Faiës, 183.
Parade, 109.
Parish Ch., St Helier. 105.
— St Peter Port, 156.
Parishes, Area of, 2, 5.
Paternosters, 5.
Peat Beds, 158.
Pégâne Bay, 223.
Peirson, Major, 101, 106, 43.
Pembroke Fort, 198.
People's Park, 99.
Percée, passage of, 227.
Perelle Bay, 185.
Perquage, 19.
Petit Bot Bay, 176, 7, 10.
— Port, 132, 153.
— Portlet, 119.
Pezerie Pt., 180.
Physical Features, 2.
Pigeons, 3.
Pilcher Monument, 220.
Pinacie Rock, 144.
Piquet, J., *quoted*, 88.
Pius IV., *Bull of*, 36.
Pleinmont, 180, 5, 6, 10.
Pleinmont, 142.
Poidebins Manor House, 174.
Poingdestre's Cæsarea. *quoted*, 3, 18, 25, 82, 90, 113, 123, 136.
Point Derrible, 216.
Pointe de la Moie, 176.
Point le Fret, 150.
— Robert, 214, 224.
Population of—
Alderney, 12.
Guernsey, 12.
Jersey, 11.
Sark, 12.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

Port à la Jument, 223.
 — du Moulin, 223, 33.
 Portelet Bay, Guernsey, 176.
 — Bay, Jersey, 149.
 Port és Saies, 220.
 — Gorey, 219.
Position of the Islands, 1.
 Pot, The, 218.
Potato, 23, 16, 26.
Pouquelayes, 90.
 Powlet, Hugh, 73.
 Preaux, Pierre, de, 33.
Précepte d'Assize, 53.
Prehistoric Monuments, 89.
Presbyterianism, 73.
Prévôt, 57, 59, 60.
Prévôté, 59.
 Priaulx Library, 166.
Prince Consort, statue of, 160.
 Prince's Tower, 126, 93.
Prison, Sark, 216.
Privateering, 42.
Procureur du Roi, 56, 59.
Procureur-général, 49.
 Prynne, William, 117.
 Puits Leoville, 141.

Q

Quenard Fort, 205.
 — Point, 205.
 Quenvais, the, 152.

R

Railways of Jersey, 2.
Raised Beaches, 8, 10, 11.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 48.
 Raz, Island Fort, 206.
Rectors, 49, 47, 56.
Red deer, 9.
Reformers, 39.
Refugees, French, 15.
Religious Orders French, 15, 16.
Reptiles, 10.
Revenue of
 Guernsey, 77.
 Jersey, 76.
 Riduna, 29.
 Robert of Normandy, 72, 226,
 227.
 Roberg Stone, 113.
 Roche Pendante, 206, 205.
 Rochers, Les, 203.
 Rocquaine Bay, 182.
 — Castle, 180.

Rocque ou la Coq Chante, 186.
Roman coins, 29.
 — *occupation*, 29.
 — *weapons*, 29.
 Ronez Pt., 135.
 Roque Tourgis, 210.
 Roselle Pt., 204.
 Rouge Cane, 219.
 Royal Square, 101.
 Rozel Bay, 121, 29.
 — Fort, 122.
 — Manor, 128, 63, 94.
Rye, Merchants of, 35.

S

Saie Harbour, 121.
 Saignie Bay, 223.
 Saint's Bay, 175, 7.
 Salerie Harbour, 155.
 Saline Bay, Alderney, 210.
 — Bay, Guernsey, 190.
 Salle des Etats, 104.
 Salle, Gautier de la, 167.
 Samarès, 63.
 — Chapel of, 113.
 — Dolmen, 113.
 — Manor House, 113.
Samphire, 3.
 Sark, 211.
 — Little, 217.
 Sarnia, 29.
 Saumarez Fort, 183.
 — Manor House, 173.
 — Monument, 191.
 — Park, 188.
 — Sir James, 192, 164, 158.
 Saut de Jaun, 221.
 Scissy, Forest of, 145.
 Scott, Gilbert, 202.
Sea Anemones, 85.
 — Fowle, 3.
Seal, 79.
Seigneur of Sark, 59.
 Seigneurie, 222.
Sénéchal Sark, 60.
 Sept Noues, 224.
 Shell Beach Herm, 85, 226.
Shells, 85.
 Sinel, J. *quoted*, 9, 10, 11.
 Smugglers Hole, 172.
Smuggling, 42.
Société Jersiaise, 110.
Soldiers stationed on Islands, 70.
Solicitor, 50.
Solicitor-General, 49.

INDEX

- Sorel Pt., 135.
 Souffleur, 219, 213.
 South Hill Battery, 100.
Springs, 3.
Squirrel, 82.
 St Andrew, 174, 5.
 St Anne, 199, 201.
 St Anne's Church, 202.
 — Square, 202.
 St Apolline, 185, 96.
 St Aubin, 148, 24.
 St Aubin's Bay, 149.
 — Fort, 148.
 St Brelade's Bay, 150, 2, 4, 72, 94.
 — Church, 150, 72, 94.
 St Catherine's Bay, 120, 2.
 — Breakwater, 120.
 St Clement, 114, 2.
 St George's Chapel, Guernsey, 188.
 St George's Chapel, Jersey, 142
 — Place, 188.
 — Well, 189.
 St Helerye, 108, 71, 96.
 St Helier, 97, 2.
 Albert Pier, 99.
 Cohue Royale, 101.
 Court House, 104.
 Elizabeth Castle, 106.
 Fort d'Auvergne, 100.
 Fort Regent, 100.
 Harbour, 99.
 Hermitage of St Helerye, 108.
 Markets, 106.
 Mont de la Ville, 100.
 Museum, 110.
 Observatory, 109.
 Parade, 109.
 Parish Church, 105.
 People's Park, 99.
 Public Library, 105.
 Royal Square, 101.
 Salle des Etats, 104.
 Town Hall, 110.
 Victoria Avenue, 99.
 Victoria College, 109.
 Weighbridge Garden, 101.
 West Park, 99.
 St James St., 165.
 St John, 134, 2, 17.
 St Laut, 30.
 St Lawrence, 133, 2, 95.
 — Valley, 146.
 St Magloire, 30.
 — Chapel of, 217.
 St Martin, Guernsey, 173, 5, 95.
 — Jersey, 127, 2.
 St Mary, 137, 2.
 — de Castro, 187, 5, 72, 96.
 St Owen's Bay, 144, 2.
 — Church, 140.
 — Manor, 139, 63.
 — Pond, 144.
 St Peter, 138, 2.
 St Peter Port, 154, 5, 7.
 Arsenal, 166.
 Bordage St., 158.
 Cambridge Park, 166.
 Candie Gardens, 165.
 Castle Cornet, 160.
 Clarence Battery, 155.
 Court House, 164.
 De Beauvoir, 166.
 Elizabeth College, 165.
 Esplanade, 155.
 Fort George, 155.
 Gategny Esplanade, 155.
 Grange Road, 166.
 Guille-Alles Library, 157.
 — Museum, 157.
 Harbour, 159.
 Hauteville House, 169.
 High Street, 156.
 Ivy Gates, 166.
 Lukis Museum, 168.
 Marconi Station, 155.
 Markets, 157.
 Memorial, war, 165.
 Model Yacht Pond, 160.
 Parish Church, 156.
 Priaulx Library, 166.
 Prince Consort, statue of, 160.
 Salerie Harbour, 155.
 St James St., 165.
 St Julien's Avenue, 165.
 Strong Room, 164.
 Trinity Square, 159.
 Valette Esplanade, 155.
 Victoria Tower, 166.
 Ville au Roi, 167.
 St Peter's Valley, 147.
 St Pierre du Bois, 180, 5, 72, 93.
 St Sampson, 71, 192, 5, 6, 19.
 St Saviour, Guernsey, 183, 5, 72.
 — Jersey, 123, 2, 19.
 St Thomas, chapel of, 190.
 St Tugual, chapel of, 226.
 St Vignalis, 30, 72.
States of Alderney, 58.
 Guernsey, 55.
 Jersey, 46.

THE CHANNEL ISLANDS

States language, 21.
Status Insule de Aurinea, 57.
Stone Age, 28.
Subsidence of land, 9.
Suffrage, womans', 54.
Sundeval, 36.
Superstitions, 20.
Swinge, 208.
Swiss Valley, 111.

T

Table des Marthes, 153.
Tas de Pois d'Amont, 172.
 — *de Pois d'Aval*, 179.
Taxation of Guernsey, 54.
 — *of Jersey*, 76.
Telegraph Bay, 208.
 — *Tower*, 201.
Temperament, 15.
Terrace, the, 202.
Tête des Hougues, 129.
Tide, rise of, in Guernsey, 8.
 — *rise of, in Jersey*, 4.
Tielle Battery, 178.
Tintageu, 223.
Tomato, 24.
Torteval, 5.
 — *Church*, 179.
Town Hall, St Helier, 110.
Trades, 17.
Tramway service, Guernsey, 7.
Trepied, Le, 185.
Trinity, 2, 63, 130.
 — *Church*, 130.
 — *Manor House*, 130, 40, 63.
 — *Square*, 159.
Troglodyte caves, 125.
Trois Vaux, 208.
Tubularia Cave, 221.
Tumuli, 89.
Tumulus, Alderney, 92.
Two Sisters' Rocks, 207.

V

Vale, 5, 6, 72.
 — *Castle*, 194, 97.
 — *Church*, 196, 95, 72.
Valentine, wreck of, 221.

Vallette Esplanade, 155.
Valley des Vaux, 131.
Valrucher, Abbey of, 5.
Vazon Bay, 186, 36.
Venus Bath, 218.
Vergées, 77, 24.
Vicomte, 49.
Victoria Avenue, 99.
 — *College*, 109.
 — *Queen*, 166, 119.
 — *Street*, 202.
 — *Tower*, 166.
Ville au Roi, 167.
 — *ès Nouaux*, 110.
 — *ès Nouaux, Megalithic remains*, 110.
 — *Roussel*, 224, 212.
Vinchelez de Bas, 141.
 — *de Haut*, 141.
 — *Lane*, 141.
Vingtenier, 19, 60.
Visitors, number of, 17.
Von Wahlstatt, Prince Blücher, 226.
Voting for Parish officers, 16.

W

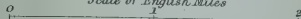
Wace, 34.
Water, 3.
Waterworks Valley, 146.
Weapons, Roman, 29.
Weighbridge Garden, 101.
Weights and measures, 77.
Wesley, John, quoted, 7, 154.
West Park, 99.
Wild Boar, 9.
 — *ox*, 9.
William of Normandy, 30, 72.
Winchester, see of, 72, 75, 76.
Wishing Well, Moulin Huet, 175.
 — *St George*, 189.
Witches, 74.
Wolf Caves, 134.

Y

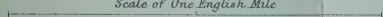
Yacht Pond, Model, 160.
Yvain de Galles, 36.

GUERNSEY

Scale of English Miles



Scale of One English Mile



BRECHOU
or Isle des Marchants

Gouliot Bay

La Grande Grève Po

LITTLE SARK

Baleine Bay

THE LITTLE GUIDES

THE 67 VOLUMES IN THE SERIES ARE :—

Bedfordshire and
Huntingdonshire
Belgium
Berkshire
Brittany
Buckinghamshire
Cambridge and Colleges
Cambridgeshire
Cathedral Cities of Eng-
land and Wales
Channel Islands
Cheshire
Cornwall
Cumberland and
Westmorland
Derbyshire
Devon
Dorset
Durham
English Lakes
Essex
Florence
French Riviera
Gloucestershire
Gray's Inn and Lincoln's
Hampshire [Inn
Herefordshire
Hertfordshire
Isle of Man
Isle of Wight
Kent
Lancashire
Leicestershire and Rutland
Lincolnshire
London

Malvern Country
Mediterranean
Middlesex
Monmouthshire
Norfolk
Normandy
Northamptonshire
Northumberland
North Wales
Nottinghamshire
Oxford and Colleges
Oxfordshire
Paris
Pompeii and Herculaneum
St. Paul's Cathedral
Shakespeare's Country
Shropshire
Sicily
Snowdonia
Somerset
South Wales
Staffordshire
Suffolk
Surrey
Sussex
The Temple
The Thames
Warwickshire
Westminster Abbey
Wiltshire
Worcestershire
York
Yorkshire East Riding
Yorkshire North Riding
Yorkshire West Riding

METHUEN & CO. LTD.
36 ESSEX STREET LONDON W.C.2

THE LITTLE GUIDES

THE main features of these books are (1) a handy and charming form, suitable for the pocket, (2) numerous illustrations from photographs and by well-known artists, (3) good plans and maps, (4) an adequate but compact presentation of everything that is interesting in the natural features, history, archæology and architecture of the town or district treated.

COUNTIES

- Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire.** By HERBERT W. MACKLIN, M.A. With 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised by P. G. LANGDON.* 6s. net.
- Berkshire.** By F. G. BRABANT. With 24 Illustrations by E. H. New and from Photographs, 3 Maps and 3 Plans. *Third Edition,* 4s. net.
- Buckinghamshire.** By E. S. ROSCOE. With 28 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Fifth Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Cambridgeshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 25 Illustrations, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Second Edition, Revised by R. L. P. JOWITT.* 6s. net.
- Cheshire.** By WALTER M. GALLICHAN. With 36 Illustrations by Elizabeth Hartley and 12 from Photographs, 2 Maps and a Plan. *Third Edition.* 5s. net.
- Cornwall.** By ARTHUR L. SALMON. With 26 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Seventh Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Cumberland and Westmorland.** By DANIEL SCOTT. With 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Derbyshire.** By T. L. TUDOR. With 32 Illustrations by J. Charles Wall and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Devon.** By S. BARING-GOULD, M.A. With 32 Illustrations and 3 Maps. *Ninth Edition, Revised by R. L. P. JOWITT.* 6s. net.
- Dorset.** By FRANK R. HEATH. With 33 Illustrations, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Eighth Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Durham.** By J. E. HODGKIN. With 32 Illustrations, 3 Maps and 4 Plans. *Second Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Essex.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 33 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Fifth Edition, Revised by PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A.* 6s. net.
- Gloucestershire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 4 Plans. *Sixth Edition.* 5s. net.
- Hampshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 16 Illustrations by M. E. Purser, 16 from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans, and an Appendix on Mural Paintings. *Sixth Edition, Revised by PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A.* 6s. net.
- Herefordshire.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. With 26 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Third Edition. Revised.* 6s. net.

- Hertfordshire.** By HERBERT W. TOMPKINS, F.R.Hist.S. With 26 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Kent.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 4 Maps. *Fifth Edition, Revised* by PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A. 6s. net.
- Lancashire.** By F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 6s. net.
- Leicestershire and Rutland.** By A. HARVEY and V. B. CROWTHER-BEYNON, M.A., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Lincolnshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Second Edition, Revised* by A. HAMILTON THOMPSON, M.A., D.Litt., F.S.A. 6s. net.
- Middlesex.** By JOHN B. FIRTH. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs and Old Prints, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Second Edition, Revised* by R. L. P. JOWITT. 6s. net.
- Monmouthshire.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. With 32 Illustrations, 4 Maps and 4 Plans. *Second Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Norfolk.** By WILLIAM A. DUTT. With 30 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 3 Maps. *Eighth Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Northamptonshire.** By WAKELING DRY. With 40 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Fourth Edition, Revised* by R. L. P. JOWITT. 6s. net.
- Northumberland.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 4 Plans. *Third Edition, Revised.* 7s. 6d. net.
- Nottinghamshire.** By EVERARD L. GUILFORD, M.A. With 30 Illustrations and 3 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Oxfordshire.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 28 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Fifth Edition, Revised* by M. V. TAYLOR. 6s. net.
- Shropshire.** By J. E. AUDEN, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. With 28 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Fifth Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Somerset.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Eighth Edition, Revised.* 4s. net.
- Staffordshire.** By CHARLES MASEFIELD. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Fourth Edition, Revised* by R. L. P. JOWITT. 6s. net.
- Suffolk.** By WILLIAM A. DUTT. With 28 Illustrations by J. Wylie, and Frank Southgate, R.B.A., and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Fifth Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Surrey.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 29 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Fifth Edition, Revised* by PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A. 5s. net.
- Sussex.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 24 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 6 Plans. *Eighth Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Warwickshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 4 Plans. *Third Edition, Revised* by PHILIP B. CHATWIN. 6s. net.
- Wiltshire.** By FRANK R. HEATH. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 3 Plans. *Sixth Edition, Revised* by R. L. P. JOWITT. 6s. net.
- Worcestershire.** By F. T. S. HOUGHTON, M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S. With 26 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 6s. net.
- Yorkshire, East Riding of.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 27 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Third Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Yorkshire, North Riding of.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 3 Maps and 7 Plans. *Third Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Yorkshire, West Riding of.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 7 Plans. *Third Edition, Revised.* 7s. 6d. net.

MISCELLANEOUS

- Cambridge and its Colleges.** By A. HAMILTON THOMPSON, D.I. With 23 Illustrations by E. H. New, and a Plan. Sixth Edition. 4s.
- Cathedral Cities of England and Wales.** By J. H. WADE, M.A. With Illustrations and a Map. 6s. net.
- Channel Islands, The.** By ETHEL E. BICKNELL. With 32 Illustrations and 5 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- English Lakes, The.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 20 Illustrations by E. H. New. 11 Maps and a Plan. *Third Edition, Revised.* 6s.
- Gray's Inn and Lincoln's Inn.** By HUGH H. L. BELLOT, D.C.L. 52 Illustrations by James Williams and from Photographs, and Plans. 6s. net.
- London.** By H. V. MORTON, Author of "The Heart of London." 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.* 5s. net.
- Malvern Country, The.** By SIR BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.F.S.A. With 23 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.
- Man, The Isle of.** By WM. RADCLIFFE. Introduction by the late SIR H. CAINE. With 23 Illustrations, 3 Maps and 2 Plans. 6s. net.
- Oxford and its Colleges.** By J. WELLS, M.A. With 27 Illustrations by E. H. New, 6 Plans and a Map. *Fourteenth Edition.* 4s. net.
- St. Paul's Cathedral.** By GEORGE CLINCH. With 30 Illustrations by B. Alcock and from Photographs, and 3 Plans. 4s. net.
- Shakespeare's Country.** By SIR BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.F.S.A. With 25 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, a Map and a Plan. *Sixth Edition.* 4s. net.
- Snowdonia.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 24 Illustrations, and Maps and Plans. 6s. net.
- Temple, The.** By HUGH H. L. BELLOT, M.A., D.C.L. With 40 Illustrations by Jenny Wylie and from Photographs, and a Plan. *1st Edition.* 4s. net.
- Thames, The.** By C. FOX SMITH, Author of "Sailor Town Days," With 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Wales, North.** By ALFRED T. STORY. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.* 6s. net.
- Wales, South.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. 32 Illustrations, and 2 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 6s. net.
- Westminster Abbey.** By G. E. TROUTBECK. With 41 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Third Edition, Revised.* 5s. net.
- Wight, The Isle of.** By GEORGE CLINCH, F.S.A.(Scot.), F.G.S. 28 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 3 Plans. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.
- York.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 20 Illustrations, 4 Maps and a Map. 6s. net.

CONTINENTAL

- Belgium.** By CLAUDE E. A. ANDREWS. With 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Brittany.** By S. BARING-GOULD, M.A. With 27 Illustrations by Jenny Wylie and from Photographs, and 4 Maps. *Sixth Edition, Revised by IVOR DANIEL.* 5s. net.
- Florence.** By M. MANSFIELD. With 24 Plates and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- French Riviera, The.** By A. R. BONUS. With 24 Plates and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Mediterranean, The.** By FLETCHER ALLEN and A. M. HYAMSON. 31 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 6s. net.
- Normandy.** By CYRIL SCUDAMORE, M.A. With 40 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Fourth Edition, Revised by IVOR DANIEL.* 5s. net.
- Paris.** By SISLEY HUDDLESTON. With 30 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 5s. net.
- Pompeii and Herculaneum.** By C. G. ELLABY. With 37 Illustrations and a Map. 6s. net.
- Sicily.** By F. HAMILTON JACKSON. With 34 Illustrations by the Author and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

DA	Bicknell, E	E
670	The Channel Islands	
C4B5	2d ed. rev.	
1923		

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 14 14 01 09 001 1